

Gc
974.7
P36h
v.1
1146109

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

Handwritten:
~~Wm~~
B 42

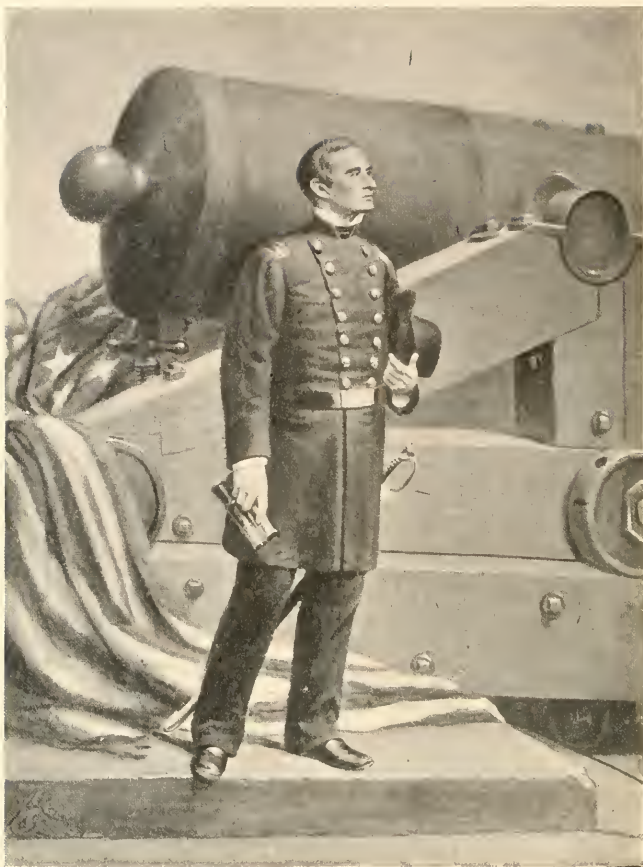
ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01068 6449



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2010 with funding from
Allen County Public Library Genealogy Center



General Robert Anderson

"Long after Fort Sumter shall have crumbled away, brightly will stand forth the example of *Anderson* as that of a soldier true to his standard, and of an American true to his country."

Historic Homes and Institutions

AND

Genealogical and Family History

OF

NEW YORK

BY

WILLIAM S. PELLETREAU, A. M.

Member of Long Island Historical Society; Author of "Old New York Houses,"

"Early Long Island Wills," "Records of Southampton, Long Island,"

"History of Smithtown, Long Island," etc., etc.

"It is a thing of no small importance to possess the relics of our ancestors, to practice the same sacred rites, and to be buried by their side."—CICERO.

ILLUSTRATED

VOLUME I

THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY
NEW YORK CHICAGO

1907

1146109

CONTENTS

CHAPTER I.

THE DISCOVERY 1

CHAPTER II.

THE SETTLEMENT 7

CHAPTER III.

THE DUTCH GOVERNORS 18

CHAPTER IV.

THE TOPOGRAPHY OF THE EARLY CITY..... 27

CHAPTER V.

THE FIRST NEW YORK DIRECTORY..... 37

CHAPTER VI.

THE FIRST LETTERS FROM NEW NETHERLAND..... 52

CHAPTER VII.

FORT AMSTERDAM 62

CHAPTER VIII.

THE DUTCH CHURCH 75

See them Reminiscences 4750 (476)

INTRODUCTION

The number of books, relating to the history of New York, which have been written in recent years, by no means exhaust the subject. To do so would require a series of volumes larger than the encyclopædias, and far more numerous. Some of the most valuable works are monographs upon particular subjects, admirably written and carefully prepared, and in some cases lasting memorials to the names of the authors. The great characteristic of the city has been its constant change. In conversation with an aged man he informed us that he had seen houses built in the days of Peter Stuyvesant, and within his recollection every house south of Wall street had been destroyed or rebuilt. The same may be said of families. Of the "Knickerbocker" names found in the list made by Dominie Selyns, scarcely a title remains, and can be found in our present city directories. Their descendants however still remain in collateral branches and are proud of their "Knickerbocker" descent, though no longer bearing the ancient names. The most prominent descendants of the Bayards are not Bayards, and the wealthiest and most distinguished descendants of the famous Governor of New Amsterdam, are not Stuyvesants. If within the limits of these volumes any new facts have been given, or if anything can be found which would otherwise have been lost, the object of the author will be fully satisfied. It has been our desire to embrace as many families as possible who have been connected with the advancement of the city, whether they are of the ancient race, or newer arrivals. On the other hand,

INTRODUCTION

the ancient families fill a larger space, and genealogy has been made a conspicuous feature. It will doubtless be noticed that some of the most prominent families are "conspicuous by their absence," but their history has so often been written, that it would be impossible to make any valuable addition.

WILLIAM S. PELLETREAU.

Southampton, L. I.

Genealogical and Family History.

CHAPTER I.

THE DISCOVERY.

The discovery of America is the boundary between the Middle Ages and modern history. A numerous train of adventurers followed the track that the great Columbus had shown, and for a while the governments of Spain and Portugal were the rulers of all that was known as the Western World. The Pope, in the plenitude of his then existing power, assumed the authority to divide between these two nations all lands not yet discovered, and greed for gold, which was the inspiring spirit of their adventure, soon led to the conquest of those lands which abounded with precious metals and promised boundless wealth to the conquerors in return for their exposure and toil. But the true nature of the newly discovered lands was not known till long years after. To the early Spanish voyagers, America was but a distant portion of the Indies, and the name of Indians, which was given to the inhabitants, took its origin from this error, which though long since exploded, is still perpetuated in memory by the name which is likely to endure when the last relic of aboriginal life has vanished from the continent.

When at last it dawned upon the minds of Europeans that America was indeed a continent which interposed between them and the Indies, it then became the object of search to find a passage through or around the new found lands, which should be a

shorter route to that far distant land. It was for this purpose that every bay and river along the Atlantic coast was carefully explored in the vain hope that some one of them might be the anxiously sought for passage to the far-off South Sea, across which their vessels might sail to what was then the synonym of wealth, the Indies.

The power of Spain and Portugal precluded all attempts on the parts of the northern nations to make discoveries in South America, or to the south of Florida, the story of whose discovery by the heroic adventurer, in his vain quest for the fountain of youth, seems a fragment from the realm of fable. But expeditions from France and England soon found their way to the northern coasts of the New World, and, in 1524, Giovanni da Verazzano, a Florentine navigating in the service of Francis II of France, made a voyage along the eastern coast of what are now the southern and middle states of the Union, and, from the account which he gave, it was long believed that he was the first to enter the harbor of New York. The researches of modern historians have done much to throw doubt upon the claims of discovery attributed to him. It is certain that no results followed his discoveries, no colonies were planted, and for long years his voyage seems to have been forgotten. In the year 1497 Sebastian Cabot, a navigator in the service of England, sailed along the American coast from the 38th to the 58th parallel. This was the origin to the English claim which was destined in after years to be sustained by the strong arm of military and naval power, the benefits of which we as a nation now enjoy.

It remains to state the circumstances, under which the Dutch became the founders of the first settlement of the territory now comprising the state of New York. An association of merchants was established in Holland, having for its object the long cherished scheme of finding a route to China. The Company of

Foreign Countries had, in the year 1594, equipped three vessels to make the search. After a long and tedious voyage they returned without success. In 1595 seven more vessels tried the same experiment, but with no better success. The next year the Council of Amsterdam undertook the enterprise, and sent two vessels on the hopeless search. One of these was shipwrecked on the stormy coast of Nova Zembla, and its pilot, the famous Barentz, found a watery grave, while the other returned, driven back as it were by the Spirit of the Storms that seemed to guard the entrance to the Eastern World.

A sudden change in the direction of these attempts was soon after made by an unlooked for circumstance. One Cornelius Houtman, "a shrewd Hollander," being in Portugal, took occasion to gain all the information he could from the navigators of that country respecting the Indies, and especially concerning the newly discovered route around the Cape of Good Hope. Being looked upon with suspicion, he was arrested and fined. As the payment of the fine was beyond his means, he wrote to several merchants in Amsterdam, narrating the circumstances, and proposing that if they would pay the fine, he, in return, would communicate to them the information he had gained. This offer was accepted, and in 1595, a fleet of four vessels sailed from the Texel, under the command of Houtman and others, bound on the southern route to the Indies. At the expiration of two years and four months they returned with their object accomplished, and richly laden with the products of that far-off land. The success of this enterprise led to the formation of other companies, and the rivalry between them was so great that in 1602 it was rendered necessary to unite them all, and hence the origin of the great Dutch East India Company, which in after years astonished all Europe with its extensive power and dominion.

In the meanwhile a company had been formed in London for the purpose of exploring the Arctic for a new route to China. To accomplish this they planned three expeditions—one to the north, one to the northeast and the third to the northwest. To conduct these expeditions they employed Henry Hudson, “a man about whom we have all of us heard so much and



The Half Moon.

know so little,” but who has left a name as enduring as any on the rolls of fame. In the employ of this company he made two voyages, both of which were unsuccessful, and they declined to take any further risk, and refused to equip the expedition for a third voyage. Hudson then went to Holland, and after some effort enlisted their sympathies in favor of his scheme. The Amsterdam Directors finally succeeded in getting a majority of votes in its favor, and they fitted out a small vessel called the

“Half Moon,” and gave the command to Hudson, the whole of whose life, as known to us, is embraced in the short period from April 19, 1607, to June 21, 1611. The terms upon which he made the voyage, so famous in its results, show too plainly not only the economical shrewdness of the Directors, but his own necessities as well. For his outfit and for the support of his wife and children he was to receive a sum equivalent to \$320. If he did not live to return his wife was to have \$80, while, if he was successful, the Directors were “to reward him in their discretion.” Thus started by the Dutch East India Company he sailed from the Texel on May 6, 1609, with a crew of twenty men who were partly English and partly Dutch. After a long and tedious voyage he arrived upon our shores, and on the 12th of September entered the Bay of New York, as a new discoverer.

“His bark the only ship,
Where a thousand now are seen.”

On the next day he commenced his sail up the river that bears his name. The sailing up the river was mostly drifting with the tide and anchoring when it ebbed. The first day it seems as if eleven and a half miles were sailed, and the first anchorage was nearly opposite Spuyten Duyvil creek. From that place was visible a high point of land “bearing north by east,” and about five leagues distant. This is supposed to be the Hoek mountain, above Nyack. This was called by the Dutch, in later years, Verdrietig Hoek, or Tedious Point, perhaps from the length of time that it took to pass it unless the wind was very favorable. The English called it “Point No Point,” from the fact that when once reached its character as a point of land at once vanished and it appeared as a long mountain. On the 14th the wind was favorable, and they sailed some thirty-six miles, passing the Pallisades and reaching the Highlands. No wonder the historian of the voyage (Robert Juet, the mate) re-

marks, "The land grew very high and mountainous." Beyond these they saw high mountains that "lay from the river," and denotes their view of the "Blue Mountains," now called the Catskills. From this they drifted up to where the city of Hudson was in after years, and here the river grew narrower, with shoals and small islands of meadow, as they are today. At this point the great navigator saw that his voyage was a failure, so far as its avowed object was concerned. He found himself in a river, and not, as he had hoped, in a strait which opened to the Pacific. His return down the river, his quarrels with the natives, his noticing the productions of the country, the "great store of goodly oaks, and walnut trees and chestnut trees, yew trees and trees of sweet wood," their difficulty in sailing through the Highlands, "because the highland hath many points and a narrow channel and hath many eddy winds" (as many shippers of sloops and schooners found to their sorrow in later years); the sanguinary encounter with the Indians, in which some were slain, and their reaching the harbor which they had left, about the first of October—all this is not a twice-told but a ten-times told tale. On October 4th they bid farewell to their discoveries and sailed straight for England, "without seeing any land by the way," and on the 7th of November the small but ever famous "Half Moon" arrived at Dartmouth.

In the next year, while upon another voyage of discovery, Hudson was set adrift in an open boat by his mutinous crew, and never heard from afterwards. No man can ever see his grave, but Hudson's Bay, Hudson's Straits and Hudson's River are the monuments which will keep his name in everlasting remembrance.

CHAPTER II. THE SETTLEMENT.

When Henry Hudson returned to Holland, he brought with him no news of a newly discovered passage to India or China; but he did bring an account of a newly discovered land which promised great rewards to the trader and adventurer. Many things lead us to believe that almost immediately vessels owned by private individuals sailed for this new land of promise, where they could be free from any interference on the part of Spanish or Portuguese. Of these private voyages we know but little, and who were the commanders and who they were that sailed with them, are as unknown as the brave men who lived before Agamemnon's time.

A gleam of light upon what was probably the first attempt at settlement has been discovered in recent years. Among the many religious sects that arose in the early part of the seventeenth century was one called the Labadists. They professed a sort of mysticism, "regulating their lives by the divine light of the inner man, and seeking to bring together all the elect of God separate from the world into one visible church which as they said, 'like a city set upon a hill, could not be hid.' " In doctrine they held the tenets of the Dutch Reformed Church, but they also maintained other opinions, and adopted practices not recognized by the authority of that church. Its founder, Jean de Labadie, was born near Bordeaux, in 1610, of a good family, and was an enthusiast, believing himself to be inspired by God and chosen by him to build up his church on earth. Originally a Jesuit, educated in the college of that order, and or-

dained a priest, he developed great powers of eloquence and attained high honors. He became distinguished for his zeal, and insisted upon the necessity of reading the Holy Scriptures, and caused a large number of copies of the New Testament in the French language to be sold. It is not strange that his views in regard to the Jesuits should have undergone a change. He afterwards became connected with the Jansenists, to whom the Jesuits were bitter enemies; in 1650 he totally abjured the Catholic religion and was ordained a Protestant minister, and his followers took the name of Labadists, and were very numerous. He afterwards went to Denmark in order to enjoy full religious toleration, and died there in 1674, "satisfied that his mission on earth was accomplished and the church established." His followers seem to have resembled the Quakers more than any other sect.

In 1679 Jaspar Dankars and Peter Shuyter, two of the Labadists, came to America and made an extended tour. Landing in New York, they labored to make converts, and among them was Ephraim Hermans, the oldest son of Augustine Hermans, famous in the early history of our city. The journal kept by the two Labadists has been translated by Hon. Henry C. Murphy, to whom all readers of history owe a debt of gratitude, and has been published by the Long Island Historical Society. In this journal occurs the following interesting statement:

"While in their company we conversed with the first male born of Europeans in New Netherland, named Jean Vigné. His parents were from Valenciennes and he was now about sixty-five years of age. He was a brewer, and a neighbor of our old people."

According to this, Jean Vigné must have been born in 1614, which is the very earliest period compatible with the sojourn of any Hollanders upon the island of Manhattan. In later years

Jean Vigné was a man of distinction, and the owner of a large tract of land on the north side of Wall street. In 1655 he was one of the schepens of New Amsterdam, and belonged to the class of great burghers. He died without issue in 1691. Previous to the discovery of this journal, the credit of being the first white child born in New Netherland was given to Sarah de Rapaljie, who was born June 9, 1625. If the statement is true, and there seems no reason to doubt it, Jean Vigné was the first child born of European parentage in the United States, north of Virginia. The company of which his parents were a part must have been among the very first to avail themselves of the information brought home by Hudson, and sailed with the intention of making a settlement. Vessels for trading purposes only had, however, sailed for this region before, their principal object being to procure furs, with which the land abounded, and which could be obtained from the natives, in exchange for articles of trifling value. In 1612 a ship was fitted out by Henry Christiansen and Adriaen Block, and although they sailed in the same vessel, they made one Ryser the captain. Their voyage was successful, and they returned with a cargo of peltries, and bringing with them two of the natives, sons of chiefs. They then fitted out two ships, named the "Fortune" and the "Tiger," the former under the command of Christiansen, while Adriaen Block was captain of the latter. They are supposed to have sailed early in 1613. Upon arriving on the American shore Christiansen formed the idea of establishing a trading post to which the Indians could bring the skins for a market. Acting upon this, he made a landing and erected several small houses, roofed with bark. Such were the first habitations of civilized men upon the island of Manhattan. It is a matter of interest to know the exact location of these few houses, and it is believed that the building No. 39 Broadway marks the spot. In the mean-

while, Adriaen Block had either returned to Holland or had gone with his ship on a further voyage of discovery.

While Christiansen was engaged in making his new settlement, an English armed vessel sailed into the harbor. It was the only one left of three which had been sent to attack the French settlements in the Bay of Fundy. The captain of this ship promptly asserted the claim of England, and the new settler had the choice of seeing his settlement destroyed or of paying a small tribute in recognition of the English claim. Under the circumstances the latter was chosen, and the English captain returned home, comforted by the thought that he had maintained his country's claim. Christiansen then went up the river, and erected at what is now Albany, a fort, which was the first fortification built in the territory embraced in the Empire State. It was upon an island in the river, and he named it Fort Nassau.

While his partner was engaged in building this fort, Adriaen Block, with the "Tiger," was lying at anchor in New York bay. The ship took fire and was entirely destroyed. He immediately undertook the difficult task of building a new vessel, and in the spring of 1614 he completed a ship of sixteen tons burden, thirty-eight feet keel, forty-four and a half feet "over all," and eleven and a half feet beam. To that little vessel, in which very few would now be willing to risk an Atlantic voyage, he gave the name of "Onrust" or "Restless." With this he began new explorations. Sailing up the East river, he was fortunate enough to escape the dangers of Hell Gate, and entered Long Island Sound as the first discoverer. He coasted the northern shore, entered the harbor of New Haven, which the Dutch called in after years "Rodenberg," or "Red Hill," sailed up the Connecticut, which, in contradistinction to the salt waters of the Hudson, he named the "Fresh Water river." Returning to the Sound and advancing to the east, he discovered the island

that still bears his name, and was the first to establish the fact that Long Island was an island in reality, and not a part of the main land. Continuing to advance, he coasted the New England shore as far as Salem. Upon his return, when near Cape Cod, he fell in with the ship of Christiansen, who, by a strange fate had been killed by one of the Indians whom he had taken to Holland, and his ship was returning home under the command of one Cornelius Hendricksen, whom some have supposed to be the son of the unfortunate settler. Here they exchanged vessels, Cornelius Hendricksen was directed to proceed with the "Restless" to make further discoveries, while Block, with the other vessel, sailed for Amsterdam to report the result of his adventures. He never returned to the scene of his discoveries, or visited the regions he had explored. He entered the service of the "Northern Company" which was chartered in 1614, and in 1624 he was made commander of a fleet of whaling ships, and this is the last we know of Adriaen Block. One of the results of his voyage was the making of what is known as the "Figurative Map," upon which Long Island appears for the first time as separated from the main land, and its insular position became fully known.

Another result was the granting of a charter to a company of men, consisting of Gerrit Jacobz Witssen, ex-burgomaster of Amsterdam, and the owners of the ship "Little Fox," "whereof Jan de Witts was skipper," and the owners of the two ships "Tiger" and "Fortune," and the owners of the ship "called the Nightingale," and giving them as a company the exclusive right to trade between the fortieth and forty-fifth parallels for four voyages to be made within three years, and to begin January 1, 1615, and all other persons were strictly forbidden, under penalty of confiscation of their vessel and a heavy fine. In this charter, dated October 11, 1614, appears for the first

time the name "New Netherland," and in the same month and year the name "New England" was given by the English to the adjoining regions.

When the three years expired, other merchants claimed the privilege of trading with the new lands, each company desiring the exclusive right. The original New Netherland Company, however, continued to exist, and was actively engaged in trading. In February, 1620, they addressed a petition to Maurice, Prince of Orange, the Stadtholder of the Republic of the Netherlands. Their object was to establish a permanent colony. It was represented that "a certain English preacher, well versed in the Dutch language," was ready to found the new colony, and four hundred families were ready to go with him. This preacher was the famous John Robinson, and the families were English Separatists. This was very naturally considered the "golden opportunity" for founding a colony. The directors of the Company were willing to furnish free transportation and supply them with cattle. Had this proposal been embraced, New Netherland would have received the finest class of settlers that ever landed on American soil. This project was not favored by the government, the principal reason being that as all the territory was claimed by England, it was undesirable to colonize it with English settlers, even if they had adopted Holland as a dwelling place.

There is no better opportunity than this to relate briefly the history of the two great companies which, established in Holland, played so important a part in founding the colony of which our state is the successor. Holland had been for long years the great field of battle between Protestantism and Romanism, and in this strife, after a sanguinary struggle, the former conquered. The "Twelve Years' Truce," made in 1609, rendered the States of Holland free forever from the yoke of Spain

and Romanism. Even during the long war, Dutch commerce had vastly increased. Their ships sailed to every coast. The merchants who rescued Cornelius Houtman from imprisonment in Portugal by paying the fine levied upon him, in return for the valuable information which he furnished, formed themselves into a company and added others to their number, and the association was incorporated under the name of the "Company of Distant Lands." In 1598 they sent a fleet of eight vessels, equally prepared for trade or war, which sailed for the Indian ocean and returned richly laden with the products of the eastern world. In 1600 another fleet of six vessels went to the East Indies and defeated the Portuguese in a naval battle. Many expeditions followed in rapid succession, and two of them even ventured on the long and dangerous voyage through the Straits of Magellan and across the Pacific; but most of them took the safer route around the Cape of Good Hope. Every effort was made by Spain to destroy the ships and break up the trade, but without success. One result of this profitable trade was the competition between the various companies of merchants. The voyages were long and dangerous, their vessels had to encounter the enemies of the republic, and the profits were greatly reduced. The only remedy for that was consolidation, and they were all united in a single national organization under the name of the "General East India Company," which received its charter in 1602. Its capital was the immense sum (for those times) of 6,500,000 florins, or \$2,600,000. The company had the privilege of making treaties with the barbarous powers in the East Indies, and could carry on war and make conquest of territories and erect fortifications for the purpose of holding and defending them. The objects of this company were carried out with the utmost skill and vigor. During the same year a fleet of fourteen ships were fitted out and were

so successful that in four years a dividend of seventy-five per cent was declared. Within seven years forty vessels, employing five thousand men, were sent to the eastern seas, and the receipts reached the enormous sum of \$12,000,000. No enterprise had ever been crowned with such well merited success. As curious items to show the profits of the trade we may mention that pepper, which cost eleven cents a pound, was sold for thirty-two cents; cloves costing twelve and a half cents sold for \$1.20, while mace bought for sixteen cents, was sold for \$2.40. It was while this company was in power that Henry Hudson sailed on his famous voyage.

In 1597 the Dutch merchants were each separately granted the privilege of forming a company for the purpose of trade with the West Indies. Their companies were united in one. On a plat of ground granted by the city in Amsterdam a warehouse was erected, and such was the origin of the West India Company, so famous and powerful in later years. Its beginning was not so glorious, nor the first results so prosperous as its great rival. An expedition sent to Brazil met a worse enemy than Spain or Portugal, in the form of the yellow fever, of which more than a thousand men perished, and the design was abandoned, and its failure caused great delay in the formal establishment of the company.

The real founder of the West India Company was William Usselinx, a native of Antwerp, but a resident in Holland. Every argument and every means that could be used by a man who was intent upon one great object was used by him. Although he had many able supporters, he had more than as many able opponents. The jealousy of different cities had no small influence, and it was not until June 3, 1621, that its charter was duly signed and sealed. By this charter the States General authorized the formation of a national society of merchants, and to

enable them to carry out their purpose a capital of seven million of florins (or \$2,800,000) was to be subscribed, and four-ninths of this was to be held in shares by persons in Amsterdam. For the space of twenty-four years, after July 1, 1621, it was to have the exclusive privilege of sending ships for trading purposes to the countries of America and Africa that bordered on the Atlantic ocean, while the remainder of the globe was assigned to the East India Company. They had the same privileges of making treaties and alliances with princes and powers, and to erect forts in friendly and conquered territories, and the Directors could appoint governors and other officers and levy troops and fit out fleets. The Governor-General was to be appointed and commissioned by the States General. In case of actual hostilities, the general government was to provide twenty ships, while the Company was to man them and furnish all supplies, and also to furnish an equal number of vessels. One of the most important items was, that the Company had the privilege of exporting home manufactures, and of importing the products of the countries along the Atlantic free of duties for eight years. They were to "promote the populating of fertile and uninhabited regions." The capital required was not readily subscribed, but in 1622 all vessels except those of the Company were forbidden to procure cargoes of salt in the West Indies, and six months later the entire capital was procured.

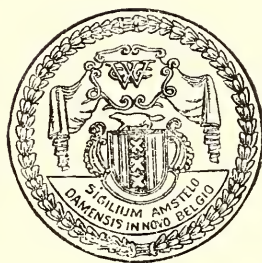
On December 21, 1623, the first fleet was dispatched. It consisted of twenty-six vessels. The New Netherland Company was entirely superseded, but New Netherland was not the main object of this enterprise. The fleet proceeded to Brazil, and San Salvador was captured, but lost the next year. In 1626 vast treasures, which were about to be sent to Spain, were taken, and sugar alone, to the value of \$148,000, was a part of

the spoils. The climax of prosperity was in 1628, when the Spanish silver fleet was captured, and the prize was \$4,600,000, while other prizes amounted to \$1,600,000. A dividend of fifty per cent was declared in 1629, and another of twenty-five per cent in 1630. After that the Company declined; finally, burdened with debt, it was dissolved in 1674, and a new West India Company was organized in 1675, and continued its operations in a feeble manner for a long period. At length, as a result of the French Revolution, the two famous companies were swept out of existence in 1800.

The establishment of the West India Company furnished the first basis for a regular form of government for New Netherland. A small colony existed on Manhattan island, another on the upper Hudson, and another on the Delaware. The first director for all of them was Captain May, whose term expired in 1624, and he was succeeded by William Verhulst, but his care seems to have been confined to the Delaware Colony. During his term an expedition was sent with especial view to colonization. Four ships conveyed one hundred head of cattle and six families of forty-five persons, which were landed on Manhattan island. The first real governor was Peter Minuit, who had the title of Director-General, and arrived in May, 1626, and with him the regular history of New Netherland begins. It is strange that the veracious Diedrich Knickerbocker, whose "History" has provoked so many smiles and an equal amount of frowns while narrating at length the career of "Walter the Doubter," "William the Testy," and "Peter the Headstrong," tells us nothing of Peter Minuit, who preceded them all.

In 1623, the States General granted a seal for New Netherland, representing a shield bearing a beaver proper, over which was a count's coronet, and around the whole were the words, "Sigillum Novi Belgii."

The seal of New Amsterdam, with its crosses solitaire, is also here given.



CHAPTER III.

THE DUTCH GOVERNORS.

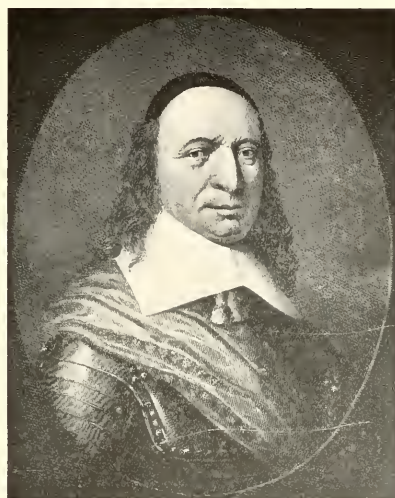
It is unfortunate that the history of the first few years of New Netherland is involved in obscurity. Of the administration of May and Verhulst we know but little. With the arrival of Herr Director Peter Minnit, the real history begins. With him came his council, consisting of five members—Peter Byvelt, Jacob Elbertsen Wisinck, John Jansen Brower, Simon Dircksen Pos and Reynert Harmensen. Their duties were to advise the Director upon all matters pertaining to the government of the colony, with a special eye to the advancement of the interests of the West India Company. They were also a court for the trial of offenses, but the punishment was limited to a fine. Capital cases were to be referred to the government in Holland. These councillors were termed *schepens*. The other officers were a secretary (Isaac de Rasieres), and a *schout fiscal*, who combined the duties of sheriff and district attorney. The first to hold this position was John Lampe.

Peter Minnit is said to have come from Wesel, a town of Rhenish Prussia, near the borders of Holland, which had been a city of refuge, and thousands of Protestants had fled thither to escape persecution. He was a deacon of the Dutch Church. The ship in which he came to the New World was the “*Sea Mew*,” and the first of his administration was to purchase the island from the aboriginal owners for the sum of sixty guilders, or twenty-four dollars. This was paid not in money, but in articles of trifling value and cost to the buyer, but dear to the hearts and of great value to the sellers. A ship named

the "Arms of Amsterdam" arrived on July 27, 1626, and sailed on a return voyage on the 23d of September, carrying the news of the purchase, and the following letter communicated the news to the States General:

"High Mighty Sirs,

"There arrived yestrday the ship the Arms of Amster-



Peter Stuyvesant.

dam, which sailed from New Nethrland out of the Manritius River, on September 23; they report that our people there are of good courage and live peaceably. Their women also, have borne children there. They have bought the island Manhattes from the wild men for the value of sixty guilders, is 11000 morgens in extent. They sowed all their grain the middle of May, and harvested it the middle of August. Thereof being samples of smmmer grain, such as wheat, rye, Barley, oats, buckwheat, canary seed, small beans and flax. The cargo of the aforesaid ship is 17246 Beaver skins, 178¹/₂ otter skins, 675 otter skins, 48 mink skins, 36 wild cat (lynx) skins, 33 minks, 34 rat skins. Many logs of oak and nut wood. Herewith be ye High Mighty

Sirs, Commended to the Almighty's grace. In Amsterdam Nov. 5, 1626."

From the letter of Dominie Jonas Michaelius we learn that Governor Minuit was one of the elders of the church. One of the most important acts of his administration was the granting to Killian Van Rensselaer an immense tract of land, twenty miles wide, on each side of the Hudson river, and known as the manor of Rensselaerwyck.

One of the results of early enterprise was an undertaking by the Walloon shipbuilders, to build a vessel. Timber of the largest size was close at hand, and in 1630 they launched a ship, larger than any built in the Fatherland. According to some authorities this was of twelve hundred tons burden, but others place it as of eight hundred tons. This ship received the name of "New Netherland." This was the second vessel built on Manhattan Island, the ship "Restless," built by Adriaen Block, being the first. The thirty houses already built was greatly increased in numbers, and in 1628 the inhabitants numbered two hundred and seventy. The fewness of these is in strange contrast to the four thousand people already settled on James river, in Virginia, under the English government.

Whatever was done in the infant colony, the rights of the West India Company were held supreme. To advance their interests was the first duty of all officers, and the company did very little in return to protect or defend. It was probably because Director Minuit was more careful to advance the interests of the colony than the company that led to his recall, and in 1632 he, in company with the schout fiscal, Lampe, embarked for Holland, and a new man reigned in his stead. He was afterward the projector of a colony on Delaware river, and established Fort Christiana, and is said to have died there in 1641.

The next director, or governor, was Walter Van Twiller, immortalized in the veracious history of Diedrich Knickerbocker as "Walter the Doubter." He had been sent as early as 1629 to select the site for the patroonship of his relative Van Rensselaer, and it is supposed that it was through his influence that Minnuit was recalled. It was not till a year after the departure of the latter that Van Twiller arrived to take the directorship, in the ship "Salt Mountain," in April, 1633. With him came a force of one hundred and four soldiers. His council were men afterwards prominent in the settlement—Captain John Jansen Hesse, Martin Gerritsen, Andrew Hudde and Jacques Bentyu. The secretary was John Van Remund. At this time appears Cornelius Van Tienhoven, who was made "Book Keeper of Wages," and later played an important part in the annals of the city. Shortly after came Captain David Pietrsz de Vries, who wrote a book, published in 1655, giving a very interesting account of the Dutch settlements in the New World.

But a far more important event occurred when, in April, 1633, there arrived in the harbor an English ship named "William," which had been sent by a company of London merchants to carry on a trade in furs upon the Hudson's river. This was the first actual attempt to enforce the claim of England to all that region. With this ship came one Jacob Elheus, who might be termed a renegade Dutchman, who had entered the English service, having for misdemeanors been dismissed from the employ of the West India Company. The captain of this ship, repudiating all title of the Dutch government, advanced up the river to Fort Orange, and began to trade with the Indians. After some delay, Van Twiller sent a few small vessels with a company of soldiers, who soon compelled the English captain with his ship to return to Manhattan, where

they were made to give up the store of furs which they had collected, and were sent back to England, where the captain related his grievances, which only added to the claims against Holland, to be enforced at a later day. About this time began a contest with the English colonies in New England, the details of which would fill a volume. Sufficent to say, the Dutch claimed the region on the Connecticut river, and the English conquered and held it. During the administration the fort, which had so long been building, was completed in 1635.

It may be mentioned here that in the same ship with Van Twiller came Reverend Everardus Bogardus, the noted minister of the Dutch church. Under the direction of Van Twiller, several large boweries, or farms, were laid out, and the cultivation of tobacco was greatly favored. In connection with this appear the names of George Holmes and Thomas Hall, very prominent in after times.

Trade had vastly increased. While in 1633 there were exported 8,800 beaver skins and 1,383 otter skins, valued at 91,375 florins, or \$36,550, in 1635 were exported 14,891 beavers and 1,413 otters, valued at \$53,770.

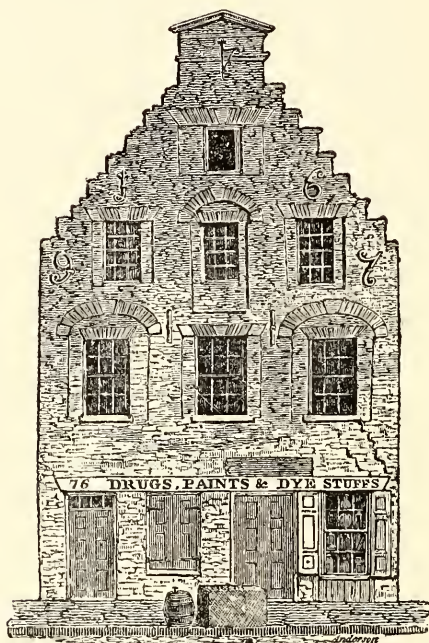
Director Van Twiller seems to have been a man of violent temper, addicted to drunkenness, and engaged in frequent quarrels with the minister, Bogardus, as well as others. But he greatly increased the extent of cultivated lands and during his term many important villages were founded, especially on Long Island. In September, 1637, he was recalled. As to his "unutterable ponderings," behold, are they not written in the pages of the veracious Knickerbocker! He remained in the colony for many years, devoting himself to the advancement of his own interests, in which he was successful. He afterwards returned to Holland, and died there in 1657.

On March 28, 1638, came his successor, Willem Kieft,

better known to some by the title bestowed upon him by the veracious Knickerbocker as "William the Testy." He came in the ship "Haering," of two hundred and eighty tons and mounting twenty cannon, which signalled his approach. His principal recommendation appears to have been a reputation as a person of determination and activity. In other particulars his reputation was not above reproach. His power was practically absolute. Instead of a council, he had only one associate and advisor, in the person of Johannes De La Montagne, a physician, and a Protestant refugee from France. In this "council," if it could be called such, the director had two votes and De La Montagne had one. The office of provincial was filled by Cornelius Van Tienhoven, who was formerly "Koopman," or commissary and chief bookkeeper. The schout fiscal, or executive officer, was Ulrich Leopold, who was soon replaced by Cornelius Van der Huygens.

Governor Kieft found Fort Amsterdam dilapidated, the public buildings out of repair, the windmills out of order, and the company's boweries untenanted. The greatest disorder prevailed. Illicit trading with the Indians was practiced, the soldiers were insubordinate, and everything was in such a condition as to require a strong hand. To the West India Company, New Netherland was one of the most insignificant of their possessions, and little attention was paid to its wants or requirements. In 1638 special orders were sent to the Directors to make liberal arrangements with new settlers in the matter of acquiring land. The result was that new settlers arrived in great numbers, not only from Europe, but from Virginia and New England, thus introducing an English element, which ultimately absorbed or excelled all the rest, and under Kieft a period of prosperity was insured. It was during his administration that a company of English settlers from Lynn, Massachusetts, at-

tempted to form a settlement at what is now Port Washington, in the town of Oyster Bay. Being driven off, they retired to the east end of Long Island and there founded the town of Southampton, the first English town on the island.



Drawn by Davis—Engraved by Anderson.

AN ANCIENT DUTCH HOUSE IN PEARL STREET.

BUILT 1626, REBUILT 1697, DEMOLISHED 1828.

(From the *New York Mirror*, 1831.)

During Kieft's term of office there was great trouble with the Indians, with frightful reprisals on either side, and the outlying settlements were almost entirely destroyed, but a peace was finally arranged. Hostilities, however, were soon recommenced, and only ended after a fearful struggle. At the end, it is stated, that not over one hundred white men remained on

the island of Manhattan—some had gone to Fort Orange (Albany), and many had returned to Holland. All the settlements on the west side of the river had been destroyed, and the Westchester region abandoned. In 1695 a more lasting peace was declared, and the colony was once more in a prosperous condition.

On the 11th of May, 1647, the disastrous administration of William Kieft came to an end. It was remarked by one of the historians of the time that in the early part of his term "one-fourth part of New Amsterdam consisted of grog shops, or houses where nothing is to be got but tobacco and beer." In 1647, Governor Kieft sailed for Holland on board the ship "Princess." Among the passengers was the Reverend Evarardus Bogardus, whose quarrel with Von Twiller had been continued with even more animosity. The ship was lost, and all on board perished.

His successor, Petrus Stuyvesant, was the greatest and the last of the Dutch governors, and perhaps Diedrich Knickerbocker alludes to his most prominent characteristic when he terms him "Peter the Headstrong." The colony was prosperous, but the inevitable contest with England had begun, with the constant encroachments of the settlers of New England, who had extended their settlements as far as Greenwich, Connecticut, and were still advancing. The name of one part of the region is a lesson in history and geography. To the Dutch, coming from the west, it was known as the "Oost Dorp," or East Village, while to the English, advancing from the east, it was the "Westchester."

The whole career of Stuyvesant was a scene of constant activity, at one time endeavoring to negotiate with the English at Boston, at another prosecuting a vigorous campaign against the Swedes on the Delaware. There were also troubles at home, for a band of disappointed spirits were endeavoring to stir up commotion, with a view of completely overturning the authority

of the governor and the power of the West India Company as well. He fully realized the danger of an English conquest, the story of which will be told in another chapter. With this conquest, which occurred in 1664, the official career of Stuyvesant came to an end. Retiring to his bowery, or estate, which was then a long distance from the city, he died in the early part of 1672, and was buried in a vault on his own ground, and in the church he had erected. Upon the vault in the new St. Mark's church, is a stone bearing the inscription:

IN THIS VAULT LIES BURIED
PETRUS STUYVESANT,
LATE CAPTAIN GENERAL AND GOVERNOR IN CHIEF OF AMSTERDAM, IN
NEW NETHERLAND, AND NOW CALLED NEW YORK, AND THE
DUTCH WEST INDIA ISLANDS. DIED A. D. 167 $\frac{1}{2}$.
AGED 80 YEARS.

His descendants are numerous, and his name is honored in the city he ruled so long and so well.



Dutch Church at Flatbush.

CHAPTER IV.

THE TOPOGRAPHY OF THE EARLY CITY.

Of the few views which we possess of the Island Manhattan, all agree upon one point—that it was a hilly country, and mostly covered with woods. We can only give a brief description as derived from notices given in ancient deeds, and the description of early travelers.

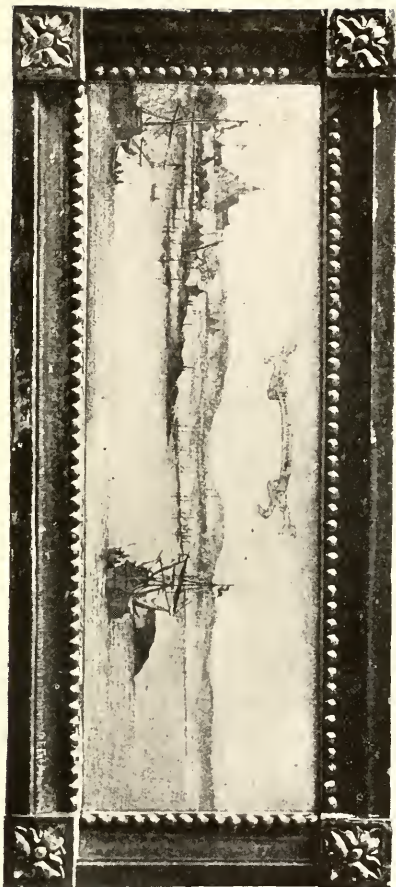
The island at its lower end terminated in a point which to the early settlers was known as Schruyer's Hook, or Shouters Point. The extreme end was a very short way below the present State street, and seems to have been a rocky point known as "Capskie," or Little Cape, a name afterward changed to Copse. The original name of State street was Copse street, and changed to its present name after the Revolution. The lots on the original Pearl street were mentioned as bounded north by the Pearl street, and south towards the water. The lots south of Pearl street, on the west side of what is now Whitehall street, are spoken of in old deeds as bounded east to the water. What was known in later years as Whitehall Slip extended north as far as Pearl street, but this in later years was filled in. When Washington left the city at the close of the Revolution, after bidding adieu to his officers in the famous meeting at Fraunces' Tavern, he embarked at Whitehall Slip, which then began at Front street. The original water front to the east was the present south line of Pearl street. Along the water side was a narrow sandy beach, which was bordered on the north by the upland. This sandy beach was called the "Strand." On the west side of the point, the last lot on Pearl street is de-

scribed as bounded on the west "partly by the Strand, and partly by the Governor's Garden." The Strand at that place is the present State street. The extreme southwest portion of the fort was very near the water's edge. Extending to the north, the shore line tended to the west, and formed the south line of what was originally called Marckvelt street, and now Battery place, which met the river shore. The water line then followed the present Greenwich street, where there was another sandy beach liable to be washed away by very high tides, to prevent which the owners of the lots used to erect low stone walls. In the vicinity of Trinity Church the river shore was a high, steep bank, as shown by the height of the stone wall which separates Trinity Church yard (which retains its original level) from Greenwich street and Rector street. On both sides of this ancient churchyard the land has been graded to the street level.

To the east of Broadway was a high hill, now mostly leveled, but the steep grade of what was anciently "Flattenbarrack street," now Exchange place, shows to some extent what it once was.

The Strand along the East river extended to Wall street, and beyond this was a long stretch of low meadow land, which was known as the "Smith's Valey." The latter word was shortened into "Vly," and later corrupted into "Fly." The market at the foot of Maiden Lane was originally named the Vly Market, but in its corrupted form, was called the "Fly Market," and its true name was utterly forgotten.

A person standing at the corner of Fulton and Beekman streets will see to the east or north a slight elevation of land. This is all that remains of what was once known as "the Hill by William Beekman's" long since leveled, and its material used to fill up the water lots, for it is, perhaps, needless to state that all the land between Pearl street and the river is "made



Early View of City of New York.

land." This hill was the north boundary of the Smith's Vly, and in later years, Pearl street from Beekman street to the Bowery land was called "the highway that leads from the Smith's Vly toward the Fresh water."

What is now Broad street was a low piece of land through which a canal was dug which extended nearly to Wall street. On each side was a narrow street, and, the canal being filled up, made a street to some extent meriting its present name.

At the junction of John and William streets was another elevation of ground, known as Golden Hill, and like many others long since leveled, but the name continued till Revolutionary days.

The lower part of Maiden Lane ran through a marshy region which was a part of the Smith's Vly, and tanners had their tan vats there; but the statement made by some that a stream ran down this street rests on no sufficient authority.

One of the principal features of the landscape at that time was a small pond, or more properly, two small ponds connected by a marsh, and known as the Fresh Water and Collect Pond. Centre street runs through it, and Ann street (now Lafayette street) was on its western side. To the west of this a small stream ran through the present Canal street, which at Broadway was crossed by a stone bridge, not made, however, till a much later period. This stream ran through a tract of low land known as Lispenard's meadows.

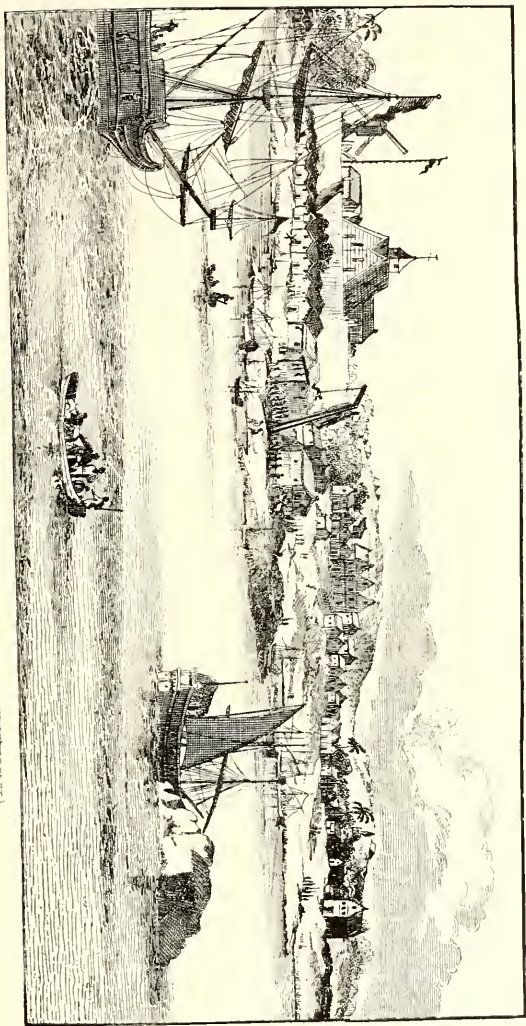
Near the present corner of Mott street and the Bowery was a spring of very pure water, in great demand for "tea water," and sold from house to house for that purpose by persons who made it a business. From this place a rivulet or small brook ran east through the low land, and emptied into the East river at what is now James Slip. This brook was for long years the recognized boundary between City and Country. The

little bridge that crossed it was known as the "Kissing bridge," and gentlemen escorting ladies across it were supposed to be entitled to certain privileges, of which they doubtless availed themselves. This stream was the boundary between the Montgomerie ward and the Out ward, which embraced all the rest of Manhattan Island. In 1794 this stream had been so completely filled up, that its original place was unknown, and a new boundary between the wards was established. This stream ran through a tract of very low land known as "Wolfert Webber's meadows." It extended nearly to Cherry street, but was separated from it and from the river shore by a high bank sloping down to the meadow and about two hundred and fifty feet wide.

All authorities agree that the island was a wooded region. When the first ships were built in the early city, there was no lack of timber ready to hand. A person going from the city (then below Wall street) to Stuyvesant's Bowery, was said to be obliged to travel a lonely road, for nearly two miles, through the woods. A farm in the vicinity of Tenth street was described as extending from the Hudson's river "300 rods into the woods," and other farms are described in like manner.

Quite a large brook had its rise near Eighth avenue and Thirty-fourth street, and winding its devious way emptied into the North river at Forty-ninth street. This was called the Great Kill, or brook, and was the largest stream on the lower part of the island. Another stream, or brook, had its fountain head near the junction of Sixth avenue and Twenty-third street, and running southward crossed Fourteenth street and ran diagonally across the blocks, entered Fifth avenue at Ninth street, and ran down the middle of the avenue to Washington Square. It ran across the Square, crossing Fourth street a few feet east of Macdougall street, and ran to Minnetta Lane, and finally joined the river at Charlton street. This stream was known as the

VIEW OF THE CITY OF NEW AMSTERDAM (NOW NEW YORK)



Minnetta brook, and is noted as being the boundary of large and important tracts of land. For instance, it separated the Harring farm on the east from the land of Sir Peter Warren on the west. This stream has been filled up, and all trace has disappeared long years ago, but its underground springs are sometimes found to plague the contractors engaged in the erection of large buildings.

When Grammercy Park was laid out it was low land, "covered with cat-tails," and other marshy plants.

What is now Astor Place is a part of a road which is very frequently mentioned in old deeds as "the road which leads from the Bowery lane, over the Sand Hills, to Greenwich." These sand hills are at the junction of University Place and Waverly Place. They are composed of fine sand, and probably blown into the hills by the winds. Like other elevations, they have long since been leveled.

Stone street, east of Broad, was in the earliest times known as the "Hoogh straat," or High street, and takes its name from the fact that it was laid out on a high bank which at that point overlooked the Strand.

The eastern part of the De Laney farm and the farm of the Stuyvesant family was a large tract of low land, a part of which was called the "meadow of the King's farm." In the middle of this large tract of meadow, at Fourth street, was a small tract of upland much higher than the meadows surrounding it, and called "Manhattan Island," a name that continued for many years, but the memory of it has almost entirely passed from the present generation.

On the south side of the Beekman farm was a swamp or a Kreupel bosch, as the Dutch termed it. This was purchased by Jacobus Roosevelt and others, and divided into lots. On account of the water, tanneries were built here, and the lo-

cality to this time has been the headquarters, and is still known as "The Swamp." Jacob street runs through it.

The Dutch word "Krenpel bosch" was defined as "a piece of low land beset with small trees." The word was corrupted into Cripple bush, and is frequently found in old deeds as meaning a swamp. The Dutch word "Kill" means a brook, and its diminutive is "Killitie," or little brook, both frequently found.

On the Bayard farm, in the vicinity of Broome street, was a very high hill, sometimes called Bayard's Mount, but oftener Bunker Hill. The grading of the streets has long since caused it to disappear.

CHAPTER V.

THE FIRST NEW YORK DIRECTORY.

All descendants of the Holland settlers owe a particular debt of gratitude to Rev. Henricus Selwyns, who was minister of the Dutch church from 1682 to 1701. In 1686, for convenient reference, he made a complete list of the members of his church and the streets on which they lived. This list has fortunately been preserved, and was printed in one of the early volumes of the "Collections of the New York Historical Society." This list gives the names of the church members, also the names of their wives and husbands. It happened in many cases that husbands were church members, while the wives were not, and *vice versa*. The list is especially valuable, as it furnishes the names of the wife's father, given in Dutch style. For example, the wife of Paulus Turek was Aeltie Barents, that is, Aeltie, daughter of Barents. In many cases the maiden name of the wife is given, as the wife of Francis Rombout was Helena Teller.

The "Beurs Straat" in this directory is the only place where that name is given. It is probably White Hall, south of Pearl street. The house of Cornelius Steenwyck stood on the south corner of Whitehall and Bridge street.

"Koninek Straat" appears nowhere else than on this list. It is Exchange Place, east of Broad street, and was originally called Tuyn street, or Garden street. After the Dutch church was built upon it, the name of Church street was sometimes given. The name of King street was in later days given to what is now Pine street, but that street was not opened till 1691.

Marekveld straat is now partly obliterated by the Produce Exchange. The eastern part of it still remains of its original width. With the exception of Pearl street (west of Broadway) this is the only ancient street which has not been widened.

The list appears to have been made with the greatest care, but it is possible that some errors have been made as to the names of the wives. An important instance is given in the case of the noted Petrus Stuyvesant, whose wife was Judith Bayard.

When this list was made there were no houses on the north side of Wall street, or the "Cingle," as it was then generally called. But along the Smith's Vly, or the present Pearl street, there were houses on the north (or west) side as far as Maiden Lane and beyond. At the time this list was made the houses south of the ancient Pearl street faced the water, and Whitehall Slip was not filled in, but extended to opposite Pearl street. For this reason the famous Jacob Leisler is mentioned as living "along the Strand."

BREEDER WEG. (BROADWAY.)

Albert Barents,	wife Ariaentie.
Paulus Turck,	wife Aeltie Barents.
Abraham Kermer,	wife Maria Turck.
Coenrad Ten Eyck,	wife Annetje Daniels.
Gerrit Jansen Roos,	wife Tryntje Arents.
Tobias Stoutenburg,	wife Annetje Van Hillegorn.
Elias Post,	wife Maretje Cornelis.
Jurian Blanck,	wife Hester Vanderbeeck.
Johannes Van Gelder,	wife Janneken Montenack.
Peter Willemsen Room,	wife Hester Van Gelder.
Willem Vanderschuren,	wife Grietje Plettenburg.
Cornelis Cregier,	wife Annetje Berdings.
Christian Petersen,	wife Tryntje Cornelis.
Hendrick Obee,	wife Aeltje Claas.

Evert Aertsen,	wife Marretje Hersch.
William Aertsen,	wife Styntie Nagel.
Olphert Seuert,	wife Margaretta Kloppers.
Abraham Mathysen,	wife Helena Pieterse.
Gerrit Gerritsen,	wife Elizabeth Cornelis.
Seuert Olphertsen,	wife Ytie Roelofse.
Anneken Mauritz,	widow of Dominie Wilhelmus Van Nieuwenhuysen.
Walter Hyers,	wife Tryntje Bickers.
De Heer Francois Rombout,	wife Helena Teller.
Isaac Stephensen,	wife Margareta Van Veen.
Lucas Andriesen,	wife Aefje Laureense.
Martin Gerrit Van Tricht,	wife Maria Vandergrift.
Balthazar Bayard,	wife Maretje Lockermans.
Peter Bayard,	wife Blandina Kierstede.
Rachel Kierstede,	
Jan Peek,	wife Elizabeth Van Imburgh.
Gybert Van Imburgh,	
Thomas Hoeken,	wife Tryntje Adolph.
Jan Stephensen,	wife Elizabeth Lucas.

BEURS STRAAT. (WHITEHALL STREET.)

Fredrick Arentse,	wife Margarete Pieters.
Jacob Teller,	wife Christina Wessels.
Jacob De Kay,	wife Hillegard Theunis.
Class Berger,	wife Sarah Bedlo.
Pieter De Riemer,	wife Susanna De Forrest.
Isaac De Riemer,	
Juffrow Margaret De Riemer,	widow of De Heer Cornelis Steenwyck.
Andries Grevenraedt,	wife Anna Van Brug.

PAREL STRAAT.

(Pearl Street west of Whitehall Street.)

Jan Willemsen,	wife Elizabeth Fredrick.
Martin Cregier,	

Tryntje Cregier,	widow of Stoffel Hoogland.
Philip Smith,	wife Margaretta Blanck.
Gerrit Hardenburg,	wife Jaephije Schepmoes.
Sara Hardenberg,	
Isaac Grevenraedt,	wife Marritje Jans.
Hendrick Jillison Meyert,	wife Elije Rosenvelt.
Andries Breesteed,	wife Annetje Van Borsum.
Aeltje Schepmoes,	widow of Jan Evert Keteltas.
Susanna Marsurn,	widow of Claas Berding.
Peter Le Grand,	wife Jannchen de Windel.
Jan Schouten,	wife Sara Jans.
Elizabeth Schouten,	
Dirck Teunisen,	wife Catalina Frans.
Warner Wessels,	wife Elizabeth Cornelis.
Nicolaes Blanck,	
Justus Wilvelt,	wife Catherina Blanck.
Victor Bicker,	wife Claerje Blanck.
Tryntje Claes,	widow of Jurian Blanck.
Pietr Jacobsen Marius,	wife Marretje Beech.
Peter Cornelisen,	wife Adeltje Willimse.
Thomas Laurensen,	wife Marretje Jans.
Cornelis Van Langevelt,	wife Maria Groenlant.
Andries Claesen,	wife Tryntje Michiels.

LANG STRANT.

(Along the Strand, north side of Pearl Street, east of
Whitehall.)

Willem Dervall,	wife Rebecca Delaval.
Jacob Leydsler (Leisler),	wife Elsje Thymens.
Susanna Leydsler (Leisler),	
Daniel Veenvos,	wife Christian Vandergrift.
Rebecca Fredrick,	
Nichalas Vandergrift,	
Rachel Vandergrift,	
Lucas Kierstede,	wife Celetje Jans.
Elizabeth Grevenraedt,	widow of Dom. Samuel Drisius.

Peter Delanoy,	wife Elizabeth De Potter.
Catharina Bedlo,	
Fredrick Gysbertse Vanden-	
berg,	wife Maria Lubberts.
John Smit,	wife Janettie Van Tienhoven.
Henriette Wessels,	widow of Allard Anthony.
Maria Wessels,	
Benjamin Blanck,	wife Judith Edsall.
Jacobus Kip,	wife Hendrickje Wessels.
Nicholas Jansen Backer,	wife Marentje Wessels.
Thomas Crndall,	wife Deborah De Meyer.
Albert Bosch,	wife Elsjie Blanck.
Cornelis Jansen Van Hoorn,	wife Anna Maria Jans.
Olfert Kreeftberg,	wife Hillegond Cornelis.
Vrontje Cornelis,	
Peter Jansen Messier,	wife Marritje Willemse.
Coenrad Ten Eyck, Jr.,	wife Belitje Hercks.
Tobias Ten Eyck,	wife Elizabeth Hegeman.
Benjamin Hegeman,	
Hermanus Berger,	
Engeltie Mans,	widow of Berger Jorisse.
Johanes Berger,	
Lucas Tienhoven,	wife Tryntje Berdings.
Cornelis Verduyn,	wife Sara Hendrick.
Albert Klock,	wife Trintje Abrahams.
Martin Klock,	wife Elizabeth Abrahams.
Geesje Barentse,	widow of Thomas Liewensen.
Catharina Liewensen,	
Johanes Van Brugh,	wife Catharina Roeloffse.
Jacobus De Hardt,	wife Cornelia Beeck.
John Robertson,	wife Margaretta Hendrichkse.
Carsten Leursen,	wife Geartje Quick.
Zacharias Laurensen,	wife Aeltje Gysberts.
Abraham Lubberts,	
Annatje Van Borsum,	widow of Egbert Van Borsum.
Pieter Vandergrief,	wife of Janneken Van Borsum.
Robert Sinclair,	wife Maria Duyckinek.

LANG DE WAL.

(Wall Street, South Side.)

Guysbert Elbertse,	wife Willemetje Claes.
Neeultje Gysbertse,	
Adrian Dircksen,	wife Elizabeth Jans.
John Cavalier,	wife Heyltje Delachair.
Johannes Jansen,	wife Anna Maria Van Giesen.
Jacob Petersen,	wife Marritje Pieters.
Bernardus Hassing,	wife Neltje Van Cowenhoven.
Jan Otters,	wife Gertruid Jans Van Grav- enswaert.
Neeltje Van Thuyt,	
Rutgert Parker,	wife Sophie Claes.
Gerrit Cornelis Van Westveen,	wife Wyntje Stoutenburgh.
Urseltje Duytman,	widow Metjie Hardenbrook.
Casparus Hardenbrook,	
Harmanus Van Borsum,	wife Wybrug Hendrickse.
Jan Pieter Slot,	wife Claertje Dominicus.
Leendert De Graww,	wife Gerritje Quick.
Evert Hendrickse,	wife Metjie Hardenbrook.

NIEWE STRAAT. (New Street.)

Isaac Abrahamsen,	wife Janneken Jans.
Daniel Waldron,	wife Sarah Rutgers.
Vincent De La Montange,	wife Adriaentje Jans.
Hendrick Gerritsen,	wife Maritje Waldron.
Johanes Van Gelder,	wife Aefje Roos.
Heyman Koning,	wife Marritje Andries.
Melje Davids,	widow of Abraham Kermer.
Jan Willemsse Roome,	wife Maria Bastiaens.
Daniel Pietersen,	wife Annetje Ackerman.
Arent Fredricksen,	wife Sara Theunis.
Juriaen Nagel,	wife Jannetje Phillipsen.
Willem Peers,	wife Guetje Kierse.

BEVER STRAAT. (Beaver Street.)

Jacob Kolve,	
Jacob Van Saun,	wife Janneken Lucas.
Jacob Phenix,	wife Anna Van Vleek.
Jan Evedse,	wife Engeltje Hercks.
Hendrick Bosch,	wife Engeltje Dircksen.
Nicholaes Depu,	wife Catalina De Vos.
Jacob De Koninck,	
Henricus Selyns,	
Hendrick Boelen,	wife Anneken Coert.
Cornelis Van der Cuyt,	wife Elizabeth Arents.
Laurens Colevelt,	wife Sarah Waldron.
Abraham Delanoy,	wife Cornelia Tol.

MARCKVELT STRAAT. (Marketfield Street.)

Jan Adamsen Metselaer,	wife Geertje Dircksen.
Herman De Graw,	wife Styntie Van Steenberg.
Dirck Jansen De Groot,	wife Rachel Phillipse.
Peter Meyer,	wife Baetje Jans.
Arent Leendertse De Grauw,	wife Maria Hendrickas.

BROWWERS STRAAT.

(Stone Street, west of Broad.)

De Heer Frederick Phillipse,	
Johanna Van Swaenbourg,	
Joris Brugerston,	wife Anna Blanck.
Jeremias Tothill,	wife Janneken De Kay.
Isaac De Forrest,	wife Elizabeth Vanderspiegel.
Sara Phillipse,	widow of Isaac De Forrest.
Jan Dircksen,	wife Baetje Kip.
De Heer Stephanus Van Cort-	
landt,	wife Gertruid Schuyler.
Jacobus Van Cortlandt,	
De Heer Anthony Brockholst,	wife Susanna Schrick.
Rip Van Dam,	wife Sarah Van der Spiegel.
Johanes Vanderspiegel,	
Pieter Jansen,	wife Ariaentje Gerritsen.

BRUG STRAAT. (Bridge Street.)

Otto Gerritsen,	wife Engeltie Pieters.
Jeremias Jansen,	wife Catharina Rappailjie.
Metje Grevenraldt,	widow of Anthony Jansen.
Abraham Kip,	
Abraham Jansen,	wife Tryntie Kip.
Maria Abrahams,	
Mr. Hartman Wessels,	wife Elizabeth Jans Cannon.
Andries Meyert,	wife Vronetje Van Vorst.
Jan Dervall,	wife Catharina Van Cortlandt.

HEEREN GRACHT, WEST ZYDE.

(Broad Street, west side.)

Carel Lodowick,	
Johannes Provoost,	
Brandt Schuyler,	wife Cornelia Van Cortlandt.
Mr. Hans Kierstide,	wife Janneken Lockermans.
Evert Arensten,	
Isaac Arensten,	
Jacobus Verhulst,	wife Maria Bennet.
Pieter Abrahamse Van Duur-	
sen,	wife Hester Webbers.
Helena Fiellart,	
Thomas Koock,	wife Harmentje Ducksen.
Dirck Ten Eyck,	wife Aefje Boelen.
Dr. Johannes Kerbbyl,	wife Catharina Hug.
Margaretta Hagen,	
Aechje Jane,	widow of Pieter Van Naerden.
Tryntje Pieters,	
Hendrick Jans Van Tuurden,	wife Sarah Thomas.
Boele Raelofse,	wife Bayhen Arentse.
Cornelius Quick,	wife Maria Van Hooghten.
Thennis De Kay,	wife Helena Van Brugh.
Lodiwick Post,	wife Agmetje Bouen.
Gerrit Leydekker,	wife Neeltje Van der Cuyt.
Hendrick Kermer,	wife Annetje Thomas.

Jan Jansen Moll,	wife Engeltie Pieters.
Jacob Boelen,	wife Catharina Clerk.
Dirck Fransen,	wife Urseltje Schepmoes.
Wybrant Abrahamse,	wife Elizabeth Jacobsen.
Hermanus Wessells,	wife C. Magdalena Dumsteede.
Johannes Kip,	wife Catharina Kierstede.
Styntie Paulus,	widow of Paulus Jurrison.
Isaac Van Vleck,	wife Catalina Delanoy.
Jan Corsen,	wife Mietje Themis.
Rutgert Willemsen,	wife Gysbertje Mauritz.
Joris Walgraef,	wife Magdaleentje Rutgers.

HEEREN GRACHT, OOST ZYDE.

(Broad Street, East Side.)

Hendrick Arentse,	wife Catharina Hardenbrook.
Hendrick Reniers,	wife Anna Thyssen.
Frans Claessen,	wife Marritje Cornelis.
Wolfert Webber,	wife Anna Wallis.
Albertus Ringo,	wife Jannettie Ringo.
Jan. De La Montagne,	wife Annetje Waldron.
Simon Breesteede,	wife Jannetje Van Laer.
Catharina Kreigers,	widow of Nicasius De Silla (Sills).
Leendert De Kleyn,	wife Magdalena Wolsum.
Joris Jansen,	wife Magdalena Pieters.
Huyg Barentse De Kleyn,	wife Mayken Martels.
Pieter Stoutenburg,	
Willem Waldron,	wife Engeltse Stoutenburg.
Jillis Provost,	wife Maria Bon.
David Provoost,	wife Grietje Jillis.
Jonathan Provoost,	wife Catharina Vanderveen.
Jan Willemse Nering,	wife Catharine de Meyert.
Gresje Idens,	widow of Pieter Nuys.
Jacob Mauritzen,	wife Gretje Van der Grift.
Willem Bogardus,	wife Walburg de Silla (Sills).
Claes Leet,	wife Kniertje Hendricks.

Johannes de Peyster,	wife Cornelia Lubbertse.
Paulus Schrick,	wife Maria de Peyster.
Jan Vincent,	wife Annetje Jans.
Arent Isaacsen,	wife Elizabeth Stevens.

HOOGH STRAAT.

(High Street [Stone Street], east of Broad Street.)

Rynard Willemsen,	wife Susanna Arents.
Tryntje Arents,	
Gurtruid Reyniers,	
Adolph Pietersen De Groot,	wife Afje Direksen.
Anietje De Groot,	
Maria De Groot,	
Mr. Evert Keteltas,	wife Hillegard Joris.
John Lillie,	wife Anna Hardenbrook.
Johannes Hardenbrook,	
Jacob Abrahamse Santvoort,	wife Magdalena Van Vleck.
Laurens Holt,	wife Jillettje Laurens.
Jan Cooley,	wife Janneken Van Dyck.
Elizabeth Cooley,	
Berent Coert,	wife Christina Wessels.
Gurtruyd Barents,	widow of Jan Hyben.
Barent Hyben,	wife Sarah Ennes.
De Heer Nicholas de Meyert,	wife Lydia Van Dyck.
Elizabeth de Meyert,	
Gnelliam De Honneur,	wife Christina Steentjens.
Claes Janse Stavast,	wife Aefje Gerritsen.
Evert Wessels,	wife Jannetje Stavast.
Lawrens Wessels,	wife Aefje Jans.
Johannes Hoagland,	wife Anneken Duycking.
Frans Goderns,	wife Rebecca Idens.
Jan Janse Van Langendyck,	wife Grietje Wessels.
Jan Harberdink,	wife Mayhen Barents.
Gerrit Duycking,	wife Maria Abeel.
David Jochemsen,	wife Christina Coppoens.
Elias de Windel (Wendell),	wife Anna Tebbelaer.

Jan Breestede,	wife Marrietje Andries.
Hendrick Wessels Ten Broeck,	wife Jannetjie Breestede.
Geertnuid Breestede,	
De Heer Nicolas Bayard,	wife Jndith Verleth.
Francina Hermans,	
Evert Duycking,	wife Hendrickje Simons.
Willem Bleek,	wife Cytie Duycking.
Anthony De Mill,	wife Elizabeth Van der Liphorst.
Pieter De Mill,	
Sarah De Mill,	
De Heer Abraham De Peys-	wife Catharina De Peyster.
ter,	

DIACONIES HUYS.

(Deacon's House for the Poor.)

Willem Janse Roome,	wife Marritje Jans.
Reyer Stoffelsen,	wife Geertje Jans.
Cregera Jolis,	wife Jannetje Hendricks.
Albert Cuynen,	wife Tryntje Jans.
Elizabeth Jacobs,	widow of Jacob Mons.
Pieter Ebel,	wife Clara Ebel.

(Note: The Deacon's House appears to have been on the north side of Beaver street, a little west of Broad street.)

SLYCK STRAAT.

(Muddy Street. Afterwards Mill Street, now South William Street.)

Jan Hendricks Van Bammel,	wife Annetje Abrahams.
Jan Kreeck,	wife Geertnuid De Haes.
Emmerentje Laurens,	widow of Hendrick Oosterhaven.
Leendert Oosterhaven,	

PRINCEN STRAAT.

(Princes Street, now Beaver Street, east of Broad Street.)

Jan Langstraten,	wife Marritje Jans.
Jan Janse Van Qnistkont,	wife Albertie Jans.

Hendrick De Foreest,	wife Femmtje Flaesbeek.
Barent Flaesbeek,	wife Marritje Hendricks.
Jan De Foreest,	wife Susanna Verletts.
Jan Pietersen,	wife Metje Pieters.
Nicolaes Jansen,	wife Janneken Kiersen.
William Moore,	wife Annetje Jans.
Ambrosius De Warraan,	wife Ariantje Thomas.
Thomas De Meer,	wife Susanna De Nigrin.

KONINCK STRAAT.

(King Street. Exchange Place, east of Broad.)

Jan Sipkens,	wife Elsjje Berger.
Cornelius Pluvier,	wife Neeltje Van Cowenhoven.
Frederick Hendricksen,	wife Stynte Jans.
Geesje Schurmans,	widow of Bruin Hage.
Elizabeth Schurmans,	
Jacob Fransen,	wife Magdalena Jacobs.

SMIT STRAAT.

(Smith Street. William Street, south of Maiden Lane.)

Cornelia Toos,	widow of Elias Provoost.
Jan Vinge,	wife Wieske Huypkens. (<i>He was the first child born on Manhattan Island.</i>)
Assuerues Hendricks,	wife Neeltje Jans.
Thyman Jansen,	wife Hester Pluvier.
Jan Meyert,	wife Anna Van Vorst.
Pieter Jansen,	wife Elizabeth Van Hoogten.
Jan. Jansen Van Flemburg,	wife Willemtyntie De Kleyn.
Laurens Hendrickse,	wife Marritje Jans.
Hendricke Van Borsum,	wife Marritje Cornelis.
Jannetje Cornelis,	
Thymen Van Borsum,	wife Grietjje Focken.
Wyd Timmier (Wood Timmer),	
Gristje Langendyck,	widow of Direk Dey.

Fraus Cornelisen,	wife Janettje Dey.
Jan Pietersen Bosch,	wife Janettje Barents.
William Buyell (Boyle),	wife Janettje Fraus.
David Provoost,	wife Tryntje Laurens.
Tryntje Reymers,	widow of Meynardt Barentsen.
Jan Pietersen,	wife Marritjie Pietersen.

SMITS VALLYE.

(Smith's Valley. Pearl Street, north of Wall Street.)

Elizabeth Lubberts,	widow of Dirk Fluyt.
Jan Jansen Van Langendyck,	
Pieter Jansen Van Langendyck,	
Herman Jansen,	wife Breehje Ellswaert.
Albert Wantenaer,	wife Tryntje Hadders.
Hilletje Pieters,	widow of Cornelis Clopper.
Johannes Clopper,	
Margarata Vermeulen,	widow of Hendricks Van de Water.
Adriaentie Van de Water,	
Abraham Moll,	wife Jacomyntie Van Dorlebeek.
Fytie Sipkens,	wife of Roeloff.
Wilhelmus De Meyert,	wife Catharina Bayard.
Jacob De Mill,	wife Sarah Joasten.
Dirk Vandercliff,	wife Geesje Hendrickse.
Joost Carelse,	wife Styntie Jans.
Willem Hillacher,	wife Tryntje Baelen.
Clement Ellswaert,	wife Anna Maria Englebert.
Wilhelmus Beekman,	wife Catharina De Boog.
Johannes Beekman,	wife Aeltje Thomas.
Jacob Swart,	wife Tryntje Jacobse.

BUYTEN DE LAND POORT.

(Beyond the Land Gate, on Broadway, north of Wall Street.)

Theunis Dey,	wife Annake Schouten.
--------------	-----------------------

OVER HET VERSCH WATER.

(Beyond the Fresh Water. A small pond called Kolck, at what is now corner of Centre and Leonard Streets. The people beyond that all lived on farms, or boweries.)

Wolfert Webber,	wife Geertruyd Hassing (near Cherry Street).
Dirk Cornellisen,	wife Neeltje Cornelissen.
Arie Cornelisen,	wife Rebacca Idens.
Franciscus Bastianse,	wife Barbara Emanuel.
Solomon Pieters,	wife Marritje Anthony.
Anthony Saileyren,	wife Jasyntie Thomas.
Francais Vanderhoof,	wife Wyntie De Uries.
Daniel De Clerck,	wife Grietje Cozyns.
Cozyn Gerritsen,	wife Vrowtje Gerrittse.
Jan. Thommasen,	wife Apolonia Cornelis.
Peter Jansen,	wife Marritje Jacobs.
Jacob Kip,	wife Maria De la Montagne.
Maria Kip.	
Juffrow Judith Isendorn,	widow of Lord Pieter Stuyvesant.
Nicolaes Willem Stuyvesant,	wife Elizabeth Slechtenhorst.
Gysbert Servaes,	wife Maritje Jacobs.
Abraham Van de Woestyne,	
Catalyntje Van de Woestyne,	
Abel Blootgoet (Bloodgood),	wife Ida Adriaense.
Pieter Jacobson,	wife Beltje Anaense.
Jan de Groot,	wife Margarietje Gerritse.
Jacob de Groot,	wife Grietje Jans.
Jillis Mandeville,	wife Elsje Hendricks.
Grietje Mandeville,	
Egbert Faeksen,	wife Elsje Lucas.
Johannes Thomasen,	wife Aefje Jacobs.
Johannes Van Covenhoven,	
Sara Frans.	

(Note: The widow of the former Governor Peter Stuyvesant

lived on her husband's bowery, on Bowery Lane, north of Eighth Street. Solomon Pieters, a free negro, owned thirty acres where the Fifth Avenue Hotel stands. Jillis Mandeville owned a farm south of Twenty-first Street and Eighth Avenue. Jacob Kip lived on the "Kips Bay Farms," on East river. Wolfert Webber owned a large tract of meadows near Roosevelt Street.)

AEN DE GROOTE KILL.

(By the Big Creek.)

(The Groote Kill was a brook which emptied into the Hudson river at Forty-ninth Street.)

Conradus Vanderbeek,	wife Elsjé Jans.
Claes Emanuels and	
Jan de Vries, negroes.	

ARME BOWERY. (Poor Farm.)

Arnaut Webber,	wife Janneken Cornelis.
Hendrick Martense,	wife Margareta Meyrink.
Abraham Rycking,	
Herek Tiebout,	wife Wyntie Teunis.
Teunis Cornelisen,	wife Annetje Claes.

CHAPTER VI.

THE FIRST LETTERS FROM NEW NETHERLAND.

Within a few years there was discovered a letter, written by Dominie Jonas Michaelius, which, so far as known, is the first letter written from New Netherland, and is the most important document connected with our early history. It shows the condition of the new settlement, confirms the fact that Peter Minuit was then director, and shows the various difficulties under which the writer, in his ministerial capacity, was laboring. It was doubtless the story of all new settlements—a story of privation and much trouble. Up to the time when this letter was discovered, Rev. Everardus Bogardus had always been supposed to be the first minister in New Amsterdam. The original letter is now among the priceless collection of the Lenox Library, and the copy is from a translation recently made at the suggestion of the authorities of the Dutch church.

“De Vrede Christi. (The Peace of Christ to You.)
“Reverend Sir. Well beloved brother in Christ. Kind friend.
“The favorable opportunity, which now presents itself of writing to your Reverence, I cannot let pass without embracing it, according to my promise. And I first unburden myself in this communication of a sorrowful circumstance. It pleased the Lord, seven weeks after we arrived in this country to take from me my good partner, who was to me for more than sixteen years, a virtuous, faithful and altogether amiable yoke fellow; and I now find myself with three children, very much discommoded, without her society and assistance. But what have I to say? The Lord Himself has done this against whom no one can oppose himself. And why should I wish to, knowing that all things must work together for good to them that love God. I hope therefore to bear my cross patiently and by the grace and help

of the Lord, not to let the courage fail me which in my duties here I so especially need.

"The voyage was long, namely from the 24th of January till the 7th of April, when we first set foot upon land. Of storm and tempest which fell hard upon the good wife and children, though they bore it better as regards sea sickness and fear than I had expected; we had no lack, particularly in the vicinity of the Bermudas, and the rough coasts of this country. Our fare in the ship was very poor and scanty, so that my blessed wife and children, not eating with us in the cabin, on account of the little rooms in it, had a worse lot than the sailors themselves; and that by reason of a wicked cook, who annoyed them in every way; but especially by reason of the captain himself, who although I frequently complained of it in the most courteous manner, did not concern himself in the least about correcting the rascal; nor did he even when they were all sick, give them anything which could do them any good, although there was enough in the ship; as he himself knew very well where to find it in order out of meal times, to fill his own stomach. All the relief which he gave us, consisted merely in liberal promises, with a drunken head, upon which nothing followed when he was sober, but a sour face, and he raved at the officers and kept himself constantly to the wine, both at sea and especially here while lying in the [Hudson] river; so that he navigated the ship daily with a wet sail and an empty head, seldom coming ashore to the Council and never to Divine service. We bore all with silence on board the ship, but it grieves me, when I think of it, on account of my wife, the more because she was in such a physical state as she was; believing herself to be in a delicate condition, and the time so short which she had yet to live. On my first voyage I roamed about with him a great deal, even lodged in the same hut, but never knew that he was such a brute and drunkard. But he was then under the direction of Mr. Lam, and now he had the chief command himself. I have also written to Mr. Godyn about it, considering it necessary that it should be known.

"Our coming here was agreeable to all, and I hope, by the grace of the Lord, that my service will not be unfruitful. The people, for the most part, are rather rough and unrestrained, but I find in most all of them both love and respect towards me; two things with which hitherto the Lord has everywhere graciously blessed my labors, and which in our calling, as your Reverence well knows and finds, are especially desirable in order to make [our ministry] fruitful.

“From the beginning we established a form of a church and as Brother Bastian Crol very seldom comes down from Fort Orange, because the directorship of that fort and the trade there is committed to him, it has been thought best to choose two elders for my assistance and for the proper consideration of all such ecclesiastical matters as might occur, intending the coming year, if the Lord permits, to let one of them retire and to choose another in his place from a double number first lawfully proposed to the congregation. One of these whom we have now chosen is the Honorable Director himself, and the other is the store keeper of the Company, Jan Huyghen, his brother in law, persons of very good character, as far as I have been able to learn, having both been formerly in office in the church, one as deacon, and the other as elder in the Dutch and French churches respectively at Wesel.

“At the first administration of the Lords Supper which was observed, not without great joy and comfort to many, we had fully fifty communicants. Walloons and Dutch, of whom a portion made their first confession of faith before us, and others exhibited their church certificates. Others had forgotten to bring their certificates with them, not thinking that a church would be formed and established here, and some who brought them had lost them unfortunately in a general conflagration, but they were admitted upon the satisfactory testimony of others, to whom they were known, and also upon their daily good deportment, since we cannot observe strictly all the usual formalities in making a beginning under such circumstances.

“We administer the Holy Sacrement of the Lord, once in four months, provisionally until a larger number of people shall otherwise require. The Walloons and French have no service on Sundays, otherwise than in the Dutch language, for those who understand no Dutch are very few. A portion of the Walloons are going back to the Fatherland, either because their years here are expired, or else because some are not very serviceable to the Company. Some of them live far away and could not well come in time of heavy rain and storm, so that it is not advisable to appoint any special service in French for so small a number, and that upon an uncertainty. Nevertheless the Lord's Supper was administered to them in the French language and according to the French mode with a discourse preceding, which I had before me in writing, as I could not trust myself extemporaneously. If in this and in other matters your Reverence and the Honorable Brethren of the Consistory who

have special superintendence over us here, deem it necessary to administer to us any correction, instruction or good advice, it will be agreeable to us and we will thank your Reverence therefor, since we must have no other object than the glory of God in the building up of His kingdom and the salvation of many souls. I keep myself as far as practicable within the pale of my calling; wherein I find myself sufficiently occupied. And although our small consistory embraces at the most, when Brother Crol is down here, not more than four persons, all of whom, myself alone excepted, have also public business to attend to, I still hope to separate carefully the ecclesiastical from the civil matters, which occur, so that each one will be occupied with his own subject. And though many things are of a mixed kind, and political and ecclesiastical persons can greatly assist each other, nevertheless the matters and offices belonging to each other must not be mixed but kept separate, in order to prevent all confusions and disorder. As the council of this place consists of good people, who are however, for the most part simple and have little experience in public affairs, I should have little objection to serve them in any serious or dubious affair with good advice, provided I considered myself capable, and my advice should be asked, in which case I suppose that I would not do amiss or be suspected by anyone of being a meddler, or busy body.

“In my opinion it is very expedient that the Honorable Directors of this place should furnish plain and precise instructions to their Governors, that they may distinctly know how to conduct themselves, in all possible public difficulties and events; and also that I should have all such *Acta Synodalia*, as are adopted in the Synods of Holland, both the special ones relating to this region and those which are provincial and national, in relation to ecclesiastical points of difficulty, or at least such of them as in the judgment of the Honorable Brethren, at Amsterdam, would be most likely to be of service to us here. In the mean time I hope matters will go well here, if only on both sides we do our best in all sincerity and honest zeal, whereto I have from the first entirely devoted myself and wherein I have also hitherto by the grace of God, had no just cause to complain of any one. And any dubious matters of importance happen to me, and especially if they will admit of any delay, I shall be guided by the good and prudent advice of the Honorable Brethren to whom I have already wholly commended myself.

“As to the natives of this country I find them entirely

savage and wild, strangers to all decency, yea, uncivil and stupid as garden poles, proficient in all wickedness and godlessness; devilish men who serve nobody but the devil, that is the spirit which in their language they call Menetto, under which title they comprehend everything that is subtle and crafty and beyond human skill and power. They have so much witch craft, divination, savagery and wicked tricks, that they cannot be held in by any bands or locks. They are as thievish and treacherous as they are tall, and in cruelty they are altogether inhuman, more than barbarous, far exceeding the Africans. I have written concerning these things to several persons elsewhere not doubting that Brother Crol will have written to your Reverence and to the Honorable Directors; as also of the base treachery, and the murders which the Mohicans at the upper part of this river, had planned against Fort Orange, but by the gracious interference of the Lord for our good, who when it pleases Him, knows how to pour unexpectedly, natural impulses into these unnatural men, in order to prevent them, they did not succeed. How these people can best be led to the true knowledge of God, and of the Mediator, Christ, is hard to say. I cannot myself wonder enough, who it is that has imposed so much upon your Reverence and many others in the Fatherland, concerning the docility of these people, and their good nature the proper principles of religion and the remains of the law of nature which should be among them; in whom I have as yet been able to discover hardly a single good point, except that they do not speak so jeeringly and so scoffingly of the god like and glorious majesty of their creator, as the Africans dare to do. But it is because they have no certain knowledge of Him, or scarcely any. If we speak to them of God it appears to them like a dream, and we are compelled to speak of Him, not under the name of Menetto, whom they know and serve, for that would be blasphemy, but of one great, yea, most high Sackiema, by which name they, living without a king, call him who has the command over several hundred among them, and who by our own people are called Sackemaker's; and as the people listen some will begin to mutter and shake their heads as if it were a silly fable and others in order to express regard and friendship for such a proposition will say, *orith*, that is *good*. Now by what means are we to make a salutary breach for the salvation of this people? I take the liberty on this point of enlarging to your Reverence.

“Their language, which is the first thing to be employed with them, methinks it entirely peculiar. Many of our com-

mon people call it an easy language which is soon learned, but I am of a contrary opinion. For those who can understand their words to some extent, and repeat them, fail greatly in the pronunciation, and speak a broken language like the language of Ashdoed. For these people have difficult aspirates and many guttural letters, which are formed more in the throat than by the mouth, teeth and lips, to which our people are not accustomed, and making a bold stroke at which they imagine that they have accomplished something wonderful. It is true one can learn as much as is sufficient for the purpose of trading, but this occurs almost as much by signs with the thumb and fingers as by speaking, but this cannot be done in religious matters. It also seems to us that they rather design to conceal their language from us, than to properly communicate it, except in things which happen in daily trade, saying that it is sufficient for us to understand them in that, and then they speak only half sentences, shortened words and frequently call out a dozen things, and even more, and all things which have only a rude resemblance to each other, they frequently call by the same name. In truth it is a made up childish language, so that even those who can best of all speak with the savages and get along well in trade, are nevertheless wholly in the dark, and bewildered when they hear the savages talking among themselves.

It would be well then to leave the parents as they are and begin with the children who are still young. So be it. But they ought in youth to be separated from their parents, yea, from their whole nation. For without this they would forthwith be as much accustomed as their parents to heathenish tricks and deviltries, which are kneaded naturally in their hearts by themselves through a just judgment of God; so that having once by habit, obtained deep root, they would with great difficulty be emancipated therefrom. But this separation is hard to effect, for the parents have a strong affection for their children and are very loth to part with them; and when they are separated from them as we have already had proof, the parents are never contented, but take them away stealthily, or induce them to run away. Nevertheless although it would be attended with some expense, we ought, by means of presents and promises, to obtain the children with the gratitude and consent of the parents, in order to place them under the instruction of some experienced and godly schoolmaster, where they may be instructed not only to speak, read and write in our language, but also especially in the fundamentals of our Christian religion, and where besides

they will see nothing but the good example of virtuous living; but they must sometimes speak their native tongue among themselves, in order not to forget it, as being evidently a principal means of spreading the knowledge of religion through the whole nation. In the mean time we should not forget to beseech the Lord, with ardent and continual prayers for His blessing, who can make things which are unseen suddenly and opportunely to appear, who gives life to the dead, calls that which is not as though it were, and being rich in mercy has pity on whom he will, as he has compassionated us to be his people when before we were not compassionated and were not his people, and has washed us clean, sanctified us and justified us when we were covered with all manner of corruption, calling us to the blessed knowledge of His son, and from the power of darkness to His marvelous light. And this I regard so much the more necessary as the wrath and curse of God resting upon this miserable people is found to be the heavier. Perchance God may to that end have mercy upon them, that the fullness of the heathen may be gradually brought in, and the salvation of our God may be here also seen among these wild and savage men. I hope to keep a watchful eye over these people, and to learn as much of their language as will be practicable, and to seek better opportunities for their instruction than hitherto it has been possible to find.

“As to what concerns myself and my household, I find myself by the loss of my good and helpful partner, very much hindred and distressed, for my two little daughters are yet small; maid servants are not here to be had, at least none whom they advise me to take, and the Angola slaves are thievish, lazy and useless trash. The young man whom I took with me I discharged after Whitsuntide, for the reason that I could not employ him out of doors, at any working of the land, and indoors he was a burden to me instead of an assistance. He is now else where at service among the farmers.

“The promise which the Honorable Directors of the Company had made me of some acres of surveyed lands for me to make myself a home, instead of a free table which otherwise belonged to me, is void and useless. For their Honors well knew that there are no horses, cows or laborers to be obtained here for money. Everyone is short in these particulars and wants more. I should not mind the expense if the opportunity only offered, for the sake of our own comfort. Although there are no profit in it, (the Honorable Directors nevertheless re-

maining indebted to me for as much as the value of a free table) for refreshment of butter, milk, etc., cannot be here obtained, though some is indeed sold at a very high price, for those who bring it in or bespeak it are jealous of each other. So I shall be compelled to pass through the winter without butter and other necessities which the ships do not bring with them to be sold here. The rations which are given out and charged for high enough, are all hard, stale food, as they are used to on board ship, and frequently not very good, and even so, one cannot obtain as much as he desires. I began to get considerable strength by the grace of the Lord, but in consequence of this hard food of beans and gray peas which are hard enough, barley, stock fish, etc., without much change, I cannot fully recuperate as I otherwise would. The summer yields something, but what of that for any one who has no strength? The savages also bring some things, but one who has no wares, such as knives, beads and the like, or seewan (wampum) cannot come to any terms with them. Though the people trade such things for proper wares, I know not whether it is permitted by the laws of the Company. I have now ordered from Holland most all necessities, but expect to pass through the winter with hard and scanty food.

“The country yields many good things for the support of life, but they are all too unfit and wild to be gathered. Better regulations should be established, as, doubtless, will gradually be the case, so that people who have the knowledge and implements for seeking out all kinds of things in their season shall secure and gather them. In the mean while, I wish the Honorable Directors to be courteously enquired of how I can have the opportunity to possess a portion of land, and at my own expense to support myself upon it. For as long as there is no more accommodations to be obtained here from the country people, I shall be compelled to order everything from the Fatherland at great expense and with much risk and trouble, or else live here upon these poor and hard rations alone, which would badly suit me and my children. We want ten or twelve farmers with horses, cows and laborers in proportion, to furnish us with bread and fresh butter, milk and cheese. There are convenient places which can be easily protected, and very suitable, which can be bought from the savages for trifling toys, or could be occupied without risk, because we have more than enough shores which have never been cleared but have always been reserved for that purpose. The business of furs is dull on account of a new war

of the Maechibaey's (Mohawks) against the Mohicans, at the upper end of this river. There have occurred cruel murders on both sides. The Mohicans have fled and their lands are unoccupied and are very fertile and pleasant. It grieves us that there are no people, and that there is any regulation of the Honorable Directors to occupy the same. They fell much wood here to carry to the Fatherland, but the vessels are too few to take much of it. They are making a wind mill to saw the wood and we also have a grist mill. They bake brick here but it is very poor. There is good material for burning lime, namely, oyster shells, in large quantities. The burning of potash has not succeeded, the master and his laborers are all greatly disappointed. We are busy now in building a fort of good quarry stone which is to be found not far from here in abundance. May the Lord only build and watch over our walls. There is good opportunity for making salt, for there are convenient places, the water is salt enough and there is no want of heat in summer. Besides, as to the water, both of the sea and rivers, they yield all kinds of fish, and as to the land, it abounds, in all kinds of game, wild and in the groves, with vegetables, fruits, roots, herbs and plants, both for eating and medicinal purposes, and with wonderful cures can be effected, which it would take too long to tell, nor could I do justice to the tale. Your Reverence has already obtained some knowledge thereof and will be able to obtain from others further information. The country is good and pleasant, the climate is healthy notwithstanding the sudden changes of cold and heat. The sun is very warm, the winter is strong and severe and continues fully as long as in our country. The best remedy is not to spare the wood, of which there is enough, and to cover one's self with rough skins, which can be easily obtained.

"The harvest, God be praised is in the barn, and is larger than ever before. There had been more work put on it than before. The ground is fertile enough to reward labor, but they must clear it well, and till it just as our lands require. Until now there has been distress because many people were not very industrious, and also did not obtain proper sustenance for want of bread and other necessities. But affairs are beginning to put on a better appearance, if only the Directors will send out good laborers and exercise all care that they be maintained as well as possible with what this country produces. I had promised to write to the Honorable Brethren, Rudolphus Petri, Johannes Sylvius and Domine Clappenburg, who with your

Reverence are charged with the superintendence of these regions. Will your Reverence be pleased to give my friendly and kind regards. Will you also give my sincere respects to the Rev. Domine Triglandins, and to all the brethren of the Consistory. And especially do not forget my hearty salutation to the beloved wife and brother in law of your Reverence. Heartily commending your Reverence and all of you to Almighty God.

“From the Island of Manhatan in New Netherland this 11th day of August Anno 1628 by me your Reverence’s very obedient servant in Christ.

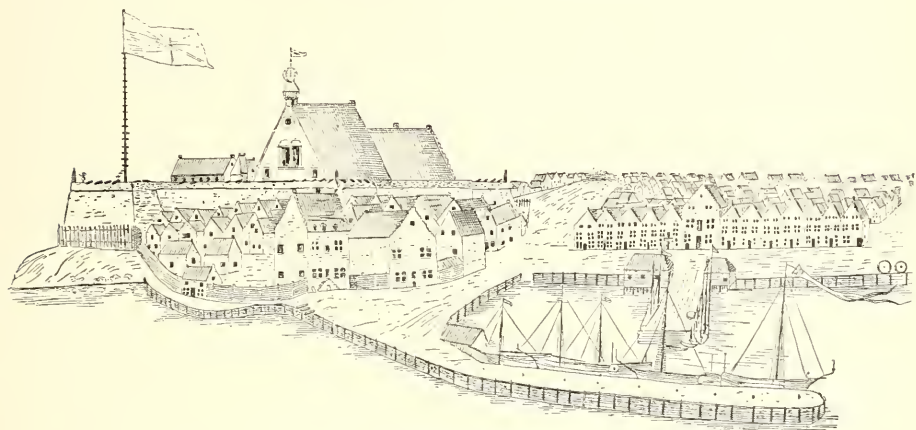
“JONAS MICHAELIUS.”

CHAPTER VII.

FORT AMSTERDAM.

When Governor Minuit came to New Netherland there came with him a military engineer named Kryn Fredericke, and under his direction preparations were made for erecting a fort. It was located upon the point of land which commanded the entrance to both rivers. Concerning the location of this fortification, there is no doubt or uncertainty, for it stood until the Revolution. The walls were originally of earth, and faced with sods. In 1628 it was still unfinished, and then the walls were fortified by masonry work of stone. It included an ample space for buildings, among which were a warehouse for storing the Company's goods, a horse mill, a house for the Governor, a Secretary's office, and still later a church. At each of the four corners of the fort was a strong bastion, and the exact location of each may be here given. The southwest bastion was very near the river side, and at the present junction of Bridge and State streets. The northeast bastion was at the corner of Whitehall street. The southeast bastion was on the line of Bridge street, but some ways west of Whitehall. The northwest bastion was some ways from the river side, and was nearly opposite the corner of Broadway, the extreme point being a little farther west, but not half way to Greenwich street. Between these bastions on the east and south sides were spaces of land used as gardens. The lots which fronted on Pearl street were bounded north by the Governor's garden, which was a part of the Fort grounds, but the line was not straight. The westernmost lot on Pearl street was described as bounded on the west "partly by

the strand and partly by the Governor's garden." The fort, as regards size, seems to have remained unchanged, and from a survey made in 1788 it seems that the entire plot of ground, or the fort premises, was about 395 feet on Whitehall street, or the east side, the south line was about 425 feet. On the west it was about 400 feet, and about 344 feet on the north. In 1642 a new church, the second in the city, was built by Governor Kieft. It was a building of considerable size, and shows very

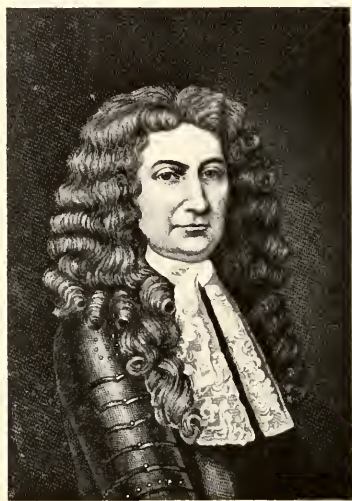


Fort Amsterdam.

conspicuously in all of the many views given of New Amsterdam. All of the public business of the Colony was done, or supposed to be done, in the fort, and all decrees and patents for land are described as "done at Fort Amsterdam," and in later years, under English rule, as "done at Fort James."

The first accurate description of this fortification is found in the *Journal of the Labadists*, who came here in 1679. They state: "The church being in the fort, we had an opportunity to look through the latter. It is not large, it has four points, or batteries; it has no moat outside, but is enclosed with a double

row of palisades. It is built from the foundation with quarry stone, the parapet is of earth. It is well provided with cannon, for the most part of iron, though there were some small brass pieces, all bearing the mark or arms of the Netherlands. The garrison is small. There is a well of fine water, dug in the fort by the English. Contrary to the opinion of the Dutch, who supposed the fort was built upon a rock, there is indeed some in-



Governor Andross.

dication of stone there, for along the edge of the water below the fort there is a very large rock extending apparently under the fort, which is built upon the point formed by the two rivers. It has only one gate, and that is on the land side, opening upon a broad plain or street called the Broadway. Over this gate are the arms of the Duke of York. During the time of the Dutch there were two gates, namely, another on the water side, but the English have closed it and made a battery there with a false

gate. In front of the church is inscribed the name of Governor Kieft, who caused the same to be built in 1642. It has a shingled roof, and upon the gable towards the water there is a small wooden tower, with a bell in it, but no clock. There is a sun dial on three sides. The front of the fort stretches east and west, and consequently the sides run north and south."

The condition of the fort and the other fortifications of the city in 1688 is very plainly given in a report made by order of Governor Sir Edmund Andross, who appointed Francis Nicholson, Colonel Nicholas Bayard, William Beeckman, Stephen Van Cortlandt, Matthew Plowman and Gabriel Minveill to make a careful survey of the same. On November 15th they reported that they had taken "two carpenters, a mason and a glazier," and report:

"The fence about the Fort, the Posts rotten, several pannels fallen down, and to replace the same would require 150 posts, 300 clap boards, 25 nails, 100 rails, and the whole cost with workmanship would be £10, 13s, 5d. There were formerly about the Fort, stockadoes of about 9 feet high and 10 feet from the walls but none now. To make it up again would require 1800 short stockadoes, 2400 of 12 foot long, the thinnest edge 6 inches, at 12d each, making a cost of £120. Upon the Flag mount there are 6 brass guns demiculverins, with new carriages. The stone wall about the Fort was in an indifferent good condition. The Flagg staff was rotten and a new one would cost £5. Upon the wall curtain were two brass seekers, and another brass cannon. Two brass mortars, one 7½ inches, and the other 8½. The whole Platform was rotten, and would need 1400 feet of three inch plank, and 30 sleepers, each 20 feet long. The wall of the old Battery, hangs over and needs buttresses. The old well having fallen in there wants a new one which will cost £25."

This clearly indicates that there had been a well there in Dutch times. Upon the magazine mount were six demiculverins. New platforms were needed which would require 1150 feet of plank. Upon the iron mount were four seekers. Upon the

merry mount (the northwest bastion) were four seekers and two brass culverins. The breastworks upon the wall were most part quite out of repair. Out of the fort, under the flag mount (the southwest bastion) near the water side, there were five demi-culverins. The "Great House," and all the other buildings were greatly out of repairs. In short, according to this report, everything was out of order, and required great and extensive repairs.

The report goes on to describe the conditions of the other fortifications of the city. Before the Town Hall (at Coenties Slip) was a half moon battery, most ruined and washed away by the sea. Upon this were three demi-culverins, and three rotten carriages, fit for nothing. A stone wall had been built along the water side, from there to another half-moon battery by Burgers Path (Old Slip), but it was washed away, and the half-moon was ruined and beaten down by the water. "There were four seekers and one minion," but no carriages. From this place to the water gate (foot of Wall street) a stone wall had also been built, but had been washed down by the water. "But there are new lots laid out before them to low water mark, for people to build upon, which will be wharfed out by the several owners of said lots." These "half-moon batteries" were built upon a low, artificial embankment, upon which was a platform of planks, and on this the guns rested. There were three of these batteries,---one at Coenties Slip, in front of the old City Hall, one at Old Slip, and the third at the water gate, at the foot of Wall street. The report next proceeds to state the condition of the wall, or fortification, along the north side of Wall street, and from which the street derives its name:

"The Curtain from the Water Gate to the Artillery Mount was formerly double stockadoed, and a ditch with breast works within of salt sod, and now all down. The ground is laid out in

lots, some built, some a building and layd out to build upon. The Artillery Mount has no guns, the walls indifferent good, the sod work out of repair, as also the Ditch and Stockadoes ruined. A small old house in ye middle of ye mount."

The artillery mount mentioned, appears to have been about half way between Pearl street and Broadway. In the map of the city, called the "Duke's Plan," made in 1664, five of these artillery mounts are noted—one between Pearl and William streets, another between William and Nassau streets, a third at Nassau street, and the fourth at the "Land Gate" at Broadway. There was another west of Broadway. The report proceeds:

"The Curtine from ye Artillery Mount to ye land gate mount, formerly double stockadoed, with a ditch and breast works, now all gone. The mount by the land gate, ye stone wall to the north west post, ruined, ye breast or sod work also, ye ground laid out to build upon."

Grant Thorburn in one of his works states that when some excavations were being made at the north corner of Wall street and Broadway, the remains of a very large red cedar post was discovered. A very old man who was present said that it was the original post of the land gate, in years long gone by. The report then says:

"The land gate ready to fall down. The curtine from ye town gate to ye Locust Trees, formerly stockadoed with a ditch and breast works, now gone. The King's Garden by ye Locust trees, all ruined. The Pasty Mount formerly stockadoed, about now falling down. There are 2 seekers, one old carriage, all rotten."

The "Locust Trees" stood near the river shore, at the foot of Thames street. The "Pasty Mount" was the half-moon battery, so frequently mentioned as the "Oyster Pasty." This stood at the foot of Oyster Pasty lane (now Exchange Place, west of Broadway). This is mentioned in some histories as

having been built in the time of Jacob Leisler, but from the above must have been built long before. There seems to have been originally a line of stockades along the shore, but is not mentioned in the report. The report adds:

“The Curtine from the Pasty Mount to ye point of ye Merry Mount of Fort James (the north west bastion) was all Stockadoed and breast work but none now.”

Such was the condition of the fort and the fortifications as they were in the time of Governor Andross. It is needless to say that after the English conquest the name of the fort was changed to Fort James, in honor of His Royal Highness James, Duke of York and Albany, the Proprietor of the Province; but during the brief time after its capture by the Dutch it was named “Fort Orange.” Up to the time of the Revolution, it received in succession the names of the rulers of England, and was known as Fort William, Fort Ann, and Fort George.

After the Revolution it was fully recognized that the fort was utterly useless for the purposes of defense. By an Act of Legislature, March 29, 1784, it had been placed under the control of the governor. In 1788 a careful survey was made of the fort and the adjoining land. After some consultation with the city authorities, an act was passed, March 16, 1790, reserving to the People of the State all that part of Fort George “beginning at a stake standing on the easterly side of the Broadway continued at a place which is 86 feet distant on a course south 37 degrees 45 minutes east from the southeast corner of the dwelling house of Captain Archibald Kennedy (No. 1 Broadway), and running thence easterly to the northeast corner of the old secretary’s office on Whitehall street, thence southerly along the west side of Whitehall street to the ground of Captain Thomas Randall, then westerly along the north side of his



Government House.

ground, and along the rear of the lots which front on Pearl street, as far as they extend, then north 57 degrees and 45 minutes west, until a course north 32 degrees 15 minutes east will strike the place of beginning, and thence north 32 degrees 15 minutes east to the place of beginning." All the remainder of the fort and lands adjoining belonging to the State, which included the battery, were granted to the city for the purpose of erecting buildings and works of defense, but without power to sell.

Upon the land reserved to the State, a committee consisting of Gerard Bancker, Richard Varick and John Watts were to erect "a proper house" for the use of the government, to be applied to the temporary use and accommodation of the President of the United States, during such time as Congress shall hold their sessions in the city, and the sum of eight thousand pounds (\$12,000) was appropriated for that purpose. The city was to cause the fort to be demolished, and to erect a new bulkhead "from the end of the bulkhead lately erected by them," and continue the same to the southwest bastion of the battery. This meant to fill in the river to the line of Greenwich street. The west line of the part reserved is the east line of State street, which was then opened to Pearl street.

When the fort was destroyed and the land leveled, many relics were found. There were three burial vaults under the chapel, or old Dutch Church. In one was the remains of the wife of Governor Hunter, who died August 8, 1716. Another contained four or five coffins, among them that of Lord Bellamont, who died in 1701. The third contained only a few bones. There was also found a stone with a Dutch inscription:

"In the year of our Lord 1642 William Kieft, Director General, caused the congregation to build this church."

This stone was placed in the Garden Street Dutch Church, and remained till the church was destroyed in the great fire of 1835.

The new building was called "The Government House," but was never occupied by the President. Before it was completed the seat of national government was removed to Philadelphia. The governor of the State occupied it for some years, and it was afterwards used as a custom house.

In 1808 Bridge street was extended to State street, and this left a narrow strip of land on the south side of the street, which was sold by the Governor, Daniel D. Tompkins, to the owners of the lots which fronted on Pearl street. The lots so sold were short, and as the line was not straight, they were of different lengths. The remainder of the tract was conveyed to the City of New York by the State; the Government House was destroyed; the land was divided into lots, and sold at auction on Tuesday, June 16, 1815. Upon the north side, fronting Bowling Green, seven elegant residences were erected, and, being occupied by wealthy citizens, it was called "Quality Row," and was a fashionable part of the city. About forty years ago these elegant houses were abandoned as residences, and almost all of them were used as steamship offices. In 1899 the entire block was purchased by the United States for a new Custom House, and the work of demolishing the buildings began in February, 1900. When Whitehall street was widened in 1852, the greater part of Lot 1 was taken.



Rev. Everardus Bogardus.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE DUTCH CHURCH.

Of all the institutions of the city, the Dutch Reformed church ranks as the oldest, and from the time of its beginning to the present day, its usefulness and importance has constantly increased.

At an early period of the Reformation, the Protestants were divided into two bodies—the Lutheran, and the Reformed. The latter became dominant in the Netherlands, and maintained their religious liberties only after a long and bloody struggle against the mighty power of Spain. So calamitous was their condition before the eighty years war, that they gave themselves the name of “The Church under the Cross.” In 1566 the deputies of the churches met in Antwerp and adopted the Belgic confession, which continues to this day to be one of the doctrinal standards of the Reformed church in Holland. About the same time the Heidelberg catechism, which had been issued in the German language in 1563, was translated into Dutch and widely circulated in the Netherlands. Various doctrinal differences had arisen among the Reformed, and in 1618 was convened the famous Synod of Dort, to which all the Reformed churches of Europe were invited to send delegates (except Anhalt), and they all did so; but the delegates chosen by the French churches were forbidden by the King to attend. The Belgic confession and the Heidelberg catechism were revised, as well as the Rules of Church Government. The church in Holland, thus fully organized, became distinguished for learning, soundness in the faith, and practical godliness. Holland became the common refuge of

all the persecuted believers in Europe. The Huguenots from France, the Waldenses from Italy, the Covenanters and Puritans from England—all found a safe refuge on her hospitable shore.

The early settlers in New Netherland brought with them the Bible and the Catechism, and two church officers who were called the *Krank-bezoekers* or *Ziekentroosters* (consolers of the sick). It was also their duty in the absence of a minister, to gather the people together and read to them select passages of the Scripture, suitably arranged for instruction and comfort. The first men to hold this position, alike necessary and honorable, were Jansen Kral and Jan Huyck.

When the Rev. Jonas Michaelius arrived in 1628, he formally organized a church, which is probably the oldest Protestant church on this continent. The first thing was to appoint two elders for the assistance of the minister, and these were the directors, Peter Minuit and his brother-in-law, Jan Huyghen, who was the store-keeper of the West India Company. At the first administration of the Lord's Supper there were fifty communicants—Walloons and Dutch, who formed the great majority of the small population. At an early date branch churches were established in various parts of the colony—at Albany (then called Fort Orange), in 1642; at Flatbush, on Long Island, in 1654; and in Brooklyn, in 1660. Others were established in the settlements on the Hudson and Mohawk rivers, and in New Jersey and Pennsylvania. In 1771 the number had reached seventy.

At the time of the English conquest in 1664, one of the Articles of Capitulation was:

“The Dutch here shall enjoy the liberty of their consciences and divine worship and Church discipline.” The first religious services, which took place after the arrival of Dominie Michaelius, were held in a large upper room of the mill, which had been

erected in the fort. In the spring of 1633, the first church was erected, which was a plain wooden building. The site of this church is now Number 33 Pearl street, and the Onde Kirk or old church is frequently mentioned. When a new church was erected in the fort, the old church and lot were sold to Jacob Wolfertsen Van Cowenhoven, who sold it to Isaac De Forrest, September 1, 1656. In 1667, a Patent of Confirmation was granted by Governor Nicolls to Isaac De Forrest. His widow sold it to Allard Anthony. "A certain lot of ground with a house thereupon, then commonly called the Onde Kirk, or Old Church, being on the Strand towards the East River. Bounded north by the street called the Bridge street, west by the house and ground of the heirs of Cornelius Van Tienhoven, south by the Strand or Water side, and east by the house and ground of Jan Hendrickse De Bruyn."

This document is dated June 30, 1682. The price paid was 10,200 guilders.

This primitive church building was described by a historian of the time as more like a barn than a house of worship, and an invidious comparison was made between it and the more elegant edifices erected in the towns of Puritan New England. Other reasons made it very desirable to have a new church, and the story of its origin is told in amusing style. On one occasion a wedding festival was given by Dominie Bogardus in honor of the marriage of his daughter to the surgeon, Hans Kierstede. "The Director (William Kieft) thought this a good time for his purpose, and set to work after the fourth or fifth drink, and he himself, setting a liberal example, let the wedding guests sign whatever they were disposed to give toward the church. Each then with a light head subscribed away at a handsome rate, one competing with the other, and although some heartily repented it when their senses came back, they were obliged to pay; nothing could avail against it."

This new church was erected in the fort, and it is very conspicuous in all the early views of the city. It was seventy

feet long, fifty-two feet wide, and sixteen feet high, with a peaked roof. On the south end was a high tower, and in it hung a bell, on which was cast the Latin inscription, "Dulcior E. Nøstris tinnitibus resonat aer. P. Hemony me fecit, 1674." (The air resounds sweeter from our ringing. P. Hemony made me.) It was called The Church in the Fort, but was officially St. Nicholas church. In front was a stone tablet with the inscription :

"AN. DOM MDCXLII
W. KIEFT DIR. GEN. HEFT DE GEMENTE
DESE TEMPEL DOEN BOWEN"

(A. D. 1642. W. Kieft, being Director General, has caused the congregation to build this temple.)

This church is plainly visible in a drawing made by Laurens Hermans Block, as seen from the ship *Lydia* in 1650. A much plainer view is given in a drawing accompanying the manuscript *Journal of the Labadists* (which is elsewhere mentioned), and made in 1679.

In a vault under this church Lord Bellemont, one of the royal governors, was buried, and the wife of Governor Hunter.

In 1687 this church had become too small for the increasing number of the worshipers, and a lot was purchased on the north side of what in ancient Dutch times was called *Tuyn Straat*, or Garden street, and now *Exchange Place*, east of *Broad street*. This lot was bounded on the north by the orchard of the widow of *Dominie Drissins*, who had owned a large tract of what in old times was the "Sheep Pasture," on both sides of *Broad street*. The new structure was built of brick, with a steeple and a large square foundation, and over the vestibule was a room for meetings of the consistory. It is claimed to have been the finest church edifice in the colonies, and was dedicated in 1693. The

windows were long and narrow, and fitted with small panes of glass set in lead, on which were the coats-of-arms of the principal parishioners. The bell, pulpit and furniture of the old church



First Dutch Church in Garden Street.

were transferred here, and many escutcheons of leading families hung against the walls. The people contributed silverware and money, which was sent to Amsterdam and made into a communion set and a large baptismal basin. The first church organ

in New York sounded within these walls, for in 1720 Governor Burnet brought one over and presented it to the consistory.

The friendly connection and relations with English congregations is shown by the fact that Rev. William Vesey, the first rector of Trinity church, was inducted into that office in this building, that church not being yet completed, and, at the request of the English governor, two ministers from the Dutch church assisted at the service. It was in the churchyard adjoining that the famous but ill fated Jacob Leisler was buried, when his remains were removed from their original burying place where they were laid after his execution. In 1766 the church was enlarged and repaired. In 1807 it was taken down, and a more commodious edifice erected on its site, and remained till its destruction in the great fire of 1835. The congregation then divided into two parts. One built a church on Murray street, where they worshiped for many years, and then built a new edifice on the southwest corner of Fifth avenue and Twenty-first street. Some years later they removed to a new building on the southeast corner of Thirty-fourth street and Park avenue, where they still remain, and retain the name of the "Old South Church." The other part built a church on the south corner of Washington Place and Washington Square. This was afterwards sold to the Asbury Methodist Episcopal church. The old congregation became scattered, and no longer exists.

In 1729 the consistory purchased a large lot on the east side of Nassau street, including the entire front between Liberty and Cedar streets, or as they were then called, Crown and Little Queen streets. This naturally became known as the "New Dutch Church," and remained till recent years.

In the early days all church services were conducted in the Dutch language, but a new generation had sprung up, to whom English was a mother tongue. In response to the request of a



To the Honourable
RIP VAN DAM, Esq
PRESIDENT of His Majesty's Council for the PROVINCE of NEW YORK
This View of the New Dutch Church is most humbly
Dedicated by your Honour's most Obedient Serv^t W^m Burges

REDUCED FAC-SIMILE OF PRINT PUBLISHED 1731

Engraved by W. Howland.

large number of those who worshiped in this place, the use of the latter language was introduced. The first sermon in English was preached in April, 1764, by Rev. Dr. Laidlee.

During the Revolution the British troops used this sacred edifice as a prison, and also as a riding school. The entire interior was destroyed, leaving only the bare walls. After the Revolution it was restored and refurnished and services were resumed, and it was kept in constant use until 1844, a period of



Second Dutch Church in Garden Street.

one hundred and fifteen years. From 1845 to 1875 it was occupied as a postoffice. On the corner of Nassau and Cedar streets is a bronze tablet bearing the inscription:

HERE STOOD THE MIDDLE DUTCH CHURCH ERECTED 1729,
MADE A MILITARY PRISON 1776.
RESTORED 1790
OCCUPIED BY U. S. P. O. 1845-75.
TAKEN DOWN 1882.

In 1769 another church was built, on the northwest corner

of Fulton and William streets. This was the first one erected exclusively for English services. It was first opened for worship on Thursday, May 25, 1769. At that time New York was emphatically an English city, and the use of the Dutch language was the exception rather than the rule. This church remained until 1875, when it was taken down. From the time of its building it took the name of the "North Dutch Church," while the one on Nassau street became known as the "Middle Dutch Church." The first stone of the new church was laid July 2, 1767, by Mr. Jacobus Roosevelt, the senior elder. The walls were ready to receive the roof June 17, 1768. During the Revolution the British also took possession of this church, removed the furniture, and turned the place into a hospital and prison. It is said that the pulpit was taken to England and was used there in a parish church. After the war the building was restored and opened for worship. In this church the Fulton street prayer meeting, which has a world wide reputation, was first organized.

In 1839 a fourth church was built on the northwest corner of Lafayette Place and Fourth street. At that time this was considered very far up town. It was built of granite, and in front had eight beautiful Ionic columns, each a monolith. In form it resembled the Temple of Erechtheus, at Athens. There was a beautiful pulpit of statuary marble. In 1887 it was taken down. It was proposed to remove the beautiful columns and erect them in Central Park, but the project failed, and they were thrown down and broken in pieces to facilitate their removal. In the place of this a new church was built on Second avenue and Seventh street. This still stands, and is the only instance in which a church has been moved "down town."

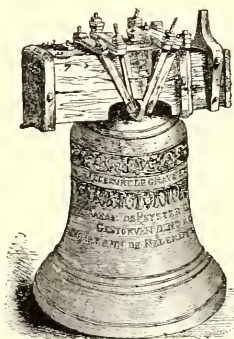
The beautiful Marble Church on the northwest corner of Fifth avenue and Twenty-ninth street was opened for worship



North Dutch Church.

in 1854. In the court yard stands the bell which was cast in Amsterdam in 1795 for the old North church on Fulton street.

The church at the corner of Fifth avenue and Forty-eighth street, was dedicated in 1872. In the tower hangs the old historic bell, cast in Amsterdam in 1731, and presented to the church by Colonel Abraham De Peyster, and hung for many years in the tower of the old Middle Dutch church on Nassau street. At the time of the Revolution it was taken down and secreted, but was replaced after the evacuation.



The new Middle Dutch church on Second avenue near Seventh street, may be truly called a Memorial church. The large rose window is in memory of a long line of deceased ministers. Three beautiful mural tablets perpetuate the memory of the founders of the church in this city. The persons thus memorialized, are Peter Minnit, the director general; Sebastian Jansen Krol, and Jan Huyck—the first church officers in 1626, and Jonas Michaelius, the first minister, in 1628.

The prosperity of the Dutch church in financial affairs is based upon a rich gift made in early times. A tract of land called the Shoemaker Pasture was owned by five persons, one of whom was Jan Harpendinck. This tract was bounded west

by Broadway, north by the rear line of the lots on the north side of Fulton street, east by a line one hundred feet east of William street, and south by Maiden Lane. In 1723 Jan Harpendineck left his share to the Dutch church, which still retains a large portion of it which is of a constantly increasing value. Among the relics preserved in the church at Second avenue and Seventh street, are the coat-of-arms of Jan Harpendineck. This hung for many years above the pulpit in the old North church, which stood on a part of the land bequeathed by him. We may add here as an historical fact, that the first Jewish synagogue in New York was in a house on Mill street (now South William street), owned by Jan Harpendineck, in 1699.

Among the early ministers of the Dutch church, the most famous was the Reverend Everardus Bogardus, who came over from Holland in 1633 with Walter Von Twiller, who succeeded Peter Minuit as director general. He was a man of education and intellect as well as one of a very determined and independent character. As he held his trust directly from the directors of the West India Company, he was not dependent upon the good graces of the governor, and when he differed with him, did not hesitate to express his opinions openly and vigorously. He does not seem to have been adverse to good fellowship and good cheer. Director Von Twiller's incapacity was a matter of general comment, and the dominie was not inclined to refrain from speaking his mind. He is once stated to have sent Von Twiller a message, denouncing him as "a child of the devil," and threatened him with such a shake from the pulpit on the following Sunday as "would make them both shudder." What effect it had upon the former individual, we have no means of knowing, but it had very little effect upon the latter, and the quarrel continued. He was equally bold in opposing Director William Kieft, who succeeded Von Twiller, and freely expressed



Dutch Church, Second Avenue, Near Seventh Street.

himself against the abuses of the government, and his covetousness and many excesses, and especially for bringing on the terrible Indian war which nearly extinguished the settlement. In return, the dominie charged the dominie with drunkenness and with dishonoring the pulpit by his passionate behavior, and stated that his sermons were nothing but the "rattling of old wives' stories drawn out from a distaff," and that he was a



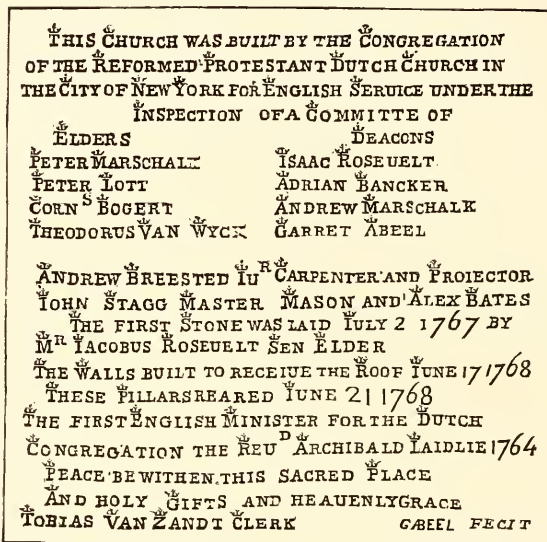
Dutch Church, Lafayette Place.

seditions man who strove to excite the people against him as governor. The dominie loudly denounced him from the pulpit, and the governor in revenge caused drums to be beat, and even cannon to be discharged, and he also encouraged the soldiers to indulge in noisy amusements during the time of service.

One of the most important events in the life of Dominie Bogardus was his marriage to the famous Annetje (or Anneke) Jans, the widow of Roeloff Jansen, who had been one of the su-

perintendents of the great Manor of Rensselaerwyck. In 1636 Roeloff Jansen obtained a "ground brief," or grant of a bowery, or farm, which in later years was destined to become a bone of contention between the heirs of Anneke Jans and Trinity church. Roeloff died in 1638, leaving five children, and within

AN HISTORIC CHURCH



FAC-SIMILE OF THE METALLIC PLATE

Tablet in North Dutch Church.

a year she married the minister. The marriage contract still exists, by which she settled one thousand guilders of the estate of her former husband upon his children, and they both agreed to bring them up decently, provide them with food and clothing, keep them at school, and let them learn reading, writing and a good trade. This contract was witnessed by Director Kieft, the

Councillor de la Montagne, and Cornelius Von Tienhoven, the most distinguished men in the colony.

The fate of Dominic Everardus Bogardus was melancholy. In 1647 he sailed for Holland in the ship "Princess," and with him also sailed his old enemy, Director Kieft. The vessel was wrecked on the coast of Wales, and all on board perished. His wife, Anneke Jans, survived him many years, and died in Albany in 1663, and she was buried in the yard of the old Dutch church in Hudson street in that city. She left in all eight children—Jan, Jonas, William, Cornelius, Pieter, Sara, wife of Dr. Hans Kierstede; Catrina, who married Johannes Pietersen Von Brugh; and Fytie. The house where she and her husband lived in New York is now No. 23 Whitehall street, and a bronze tablet commemorates the fact.

The portrait of Rev. Everardus Bogardus, here presented, is taken from an ancient painting on glass. In recent years it was in possession of Mr. Christopher Tappen, of Brooklyn, one of his descendants. Several photographs were made by Mr. Abraham Bogardus, a celebrated artist. One of these was presented to the Reformed Dutch church in New York, and from that the engraving was made. The following is the list of ministers down to 1812:

Jonas Michaelius....1628-1633	Wilhelmus Van Viewen-
Everardus Bogardus.1633-1647	huysen1671-1682
Johannes Backarus..1647-1649	Henricus Selyns....1682-1701
Johannes Megapolen-	Gualterus Du Bois..1699-1751
sis1649-1669	Henricus Boel.....1713-1754
Samuel Drissius....1652-1673	Johannes Ritzema...1744-1784
Samuel Megapolen...	Lambertus De Ronde.1751-1784
sis1664-1668	

Archibald Laidlie...1764-1779	Gerardus Areense ...
John Henry Living-	Kuypers1789-1833
ston1770-1812	John Neilson Abeel..1795-1812
William Linn.....1785-1805	John Schurman.....1809-1812



Coat of Arms of John Harpending.

BAYARD FAMILY.

The ancestry of this family, so famous in the history of New York, can be traced back to a very remote antiquity. Those who take an interest in antiquarian investigations have traced its origin to the Province of Dauphiné, now the department of the Isère in the southeastern part of France; about six miles from Grenoble the ruins of the Chateau Bayard, crowning a hill which commands one of the noblest prospects in that romantic region, marks what is regarded as the cradle of the race. They were distinguished from the earliest times for courage in war and fidelity to their sovereign. A Seigneur de Bayard, then the head of the house, was slain at the battle of Poitiers in the vain attempt to prevent the capture of King John the Good by the English. His son fell in combat with the same enemy at Agincourt, and his grandson at Monthery. The second in descent from this last has furnished to posterity an illustrious example of the perfect knight "without fear and without reproach," the famous Chevalier Bayard, the Captain of Charles VIII, Louis XII and Francis I, the latter of whom would receive the honor of knighthood from no hand but his. In 1505 he, single-handed, kept the bridge of the Garigliano against the Spaniards, and saved the whole French army. In the wars between Francis and the Emperor Charles V, he was the most trusted French leader, and fell while conducting the retreat at the passage of the Sesia, April 30, 1524. He left no heirs and his rank and estates descended to the next of kin, but fame will keep his honored name in remembrance down to the latest ages.

The family name Du Terrail was merged in the territorial name Bayard.

Nicholas Bayard, the ancestor of the American family, was descended from an uncle of the Chevalier, who went to Languedoc, embraced the Protestant faith and became a minister.



Book Plate of Samuel Bayard.

Like thousands of others he fled to England to escape Roman Catholic persecution, was pastor of Norwich and was connected with the churches of "The Olive." He was pastor at Antwerp, 1591, and at Ziericksee, 1594-1613, at which place he died in 1617. He married Blandina Conde. Their son, Lazare Bayard, was also a minister and was assistant to his father at Ziericksee in 1601. He was adopted by the churches, and was sent

to Leyden for his education. He belonged to the church of "The Olive," and visited several churches. He was at Breda during the siege, 1607, was at Amsterdam in 1632, returned to Breda in 1637, and died there in 1643. He married Judith De Vos, at Ziericksee, and had children: Judith, baptized November 16, 1608; and Samuel, baptized at Breda, September, 1609. Judith married Peter Stuyvesant, at Amsterdam in 1646. Samuel married Anna, sister of Peter Stuyvesant, and had three sons: Belthazar, Petrus and Nicholas, born 1644, who came with their widowed mother and her brother-in-law, Governor Peter Stuyvesant, to New Amsterdam, May 11, 1647, and from these all of the name in this country are descended.

Balthazar Bayard married Maritje Lockermans. His will, dated March 4, 1699, mentions his wife Maria and children. Ariantie ver Planck; Anna Maria, wife of Augustus Jay; Jacobus, Gouvert and Judy. This will was proved February 19, 1706.

Petrus Bayard became a convert to the doctrines of the Labadists, of whom an account may be found in another portion of this work. He went to Maryland and was prominent in the Labadist community. His descendants are famous, and among these may be mentioned Hon. Thomas F. Bayard, United States senator from Delaware, 1869-1880. Petrus Bayard in his old age withdrew from the community and returned to New York, where he died in 1699. His wife, Blandina (Kierstede) Bayard, was a noted woman, and understood the Indian language so well that she was frequently employed as interpreter. Her residence was on the north side of what is now Exchange place, New York, a little east of Broadway. She died in 1711, and her will mentions her three children, Samuel, Sarah, married Abraham Gaasbeack Chambers; and Petrus. Her son Petrus died before his mother, about 1710. He married Rachel Van

Boel, and left a son Petrus (3). From Samuel Bayard, the oldest brother, are descended the Bayards of Delaware.

Petrus Bayard (3) was a merchant in Essex county, New Jersey, and died there in 1743. His mother, Rachel Bayard, had married Henry Wileman. He left no children, but mentions his wife Eve, and his step-brothers and sisters: Samuel, John, Helena, wife of John Du Bois; and Elizabeth, all children of Henry Wileman.

Nicholas Bayard, brother of Balthazar, married Judith Verlet, May 23, 1666. The will of Nicholas Bayard, dated May 9, 1707, and proved April 19, 1711, speaks of him as being "in indifferent good health," and leaves his estate to his son, Samuel Bayard, and his wife Judith.

Samuel Bayard, baptized September 5, 1669, married Margaret, daughter of Stephen Van Cortlandt, who gave to his daughter and her husband a house and lot on the east side of Broad street, next south of the house and lot given to his daughter who married Stephen De Lancey, better known in later years as the famous Fraunces Tavern. In his will, proved January 30, 1746, he leaves to his son, Stephen Bayard, "the house and lot where he now lives," "bounded north by Dock street, west by Abraham De Peyster, east by the house and lot of Andries Teller, and south by the dock and wharf." This is now No. 86 Pearl street. To the children of his deceased daughter, Judith, who married Richard Van Dam, he left "a house and lot, bounded north by Duke street, and east by Burgers Path," now the southeast corner of Stone street and Hanover square. To his daughter Gertrude, who married Peter Kemble, he left property in New Brunswick, New Jersey. He left to his son Nicholas his house and lot on Broad street. To his oldest son Samuel he left "my house and lot where I now live; extending from Duke street to Princess street." This was a



Nicholas Bayard.

large lot on the north side of Stone street, east of the narrow lane called "Jews Alley," and extending to Beaver street. South William street was extended through this lot in 1826. He also left him "a garden on the north side of Princess street." To his daughter Margaret, who married James Van Horne, he left "two houses and lots, extending from Dock street to Duke street, bought of Jacobus De Kay." This is now No. — Pearl street. He left to his daughter, Anna Bayard, two houses and lots on the north side of Wall street.

The son, Stephen Bayard, lived in Bergen county, New Jersey, and died there, in 1757. In his will he directs "my Body to be privately interred, and none but my relations to be invited, and none more remote than Cousins German." He left children, William, Margaret and Robert. To his son William he left his farm at Hoboken, and to Robert he left his "farm at Weehawken with the ferry."

Samuel Bayard, the eldest son, married Catharine Van Horne. He died in 1784. His will states that "whereas my son Peter hath behaved himself in a very undutiful and disorderly manner, I bequeath to him 5 shillings in full of all claims." He left to his wife the use of his estate, and after her death to the children of Samuel Breeze and wife, namely, Samuel B. and Susan B., and to the children of William Maleom and wife Sarah, viz: Samuel B. and Catharine B.

Nicholas Bayard, son of Samuel and Margaret Van Cortlandt Bayard, married (first) Elizabeth Rynders, daughter of Barent Rynders and Hester Leisler, his wife, daughter of the famous but ill fated Jacob Leisler. By this marriage there were three children: Hester, married John Van Cortlandt; Judith, wife of Jeremiah Van Rensselaer; and Nicholas. He married (second) Margarita Van Beverhout, and had three children: Elizabeth, Ann and Stephen. He left to his son Stephen

sixty lots on the Bayard farm. To each of his daughters he left thirty lots, and the remainder to his son Nicholas, "including my dwelling house and lot on the south side of Wall street (now Nos. 37, 39, 41) and both of my sugar houses, and a lot on the north side of Wall street." Margarita Bayard died in 1770.

Nicholas Bayard (called the alderman), the oldest son of the above family, died in 1802. He married Catharine, daughter of Peter Van Brugh Livingston. He left all his estate to Cornelius C. Roosevelt, and to his brother, Stephen N. Bayard, of Schenectady, in trust for his daughters Mary, wife of William Houstoun; Elizabeth, wife of John H. Mackintosh; Margaret Sarah, wife of Gerard Rutgers; Catharine, wife of Charles Johnson; and Anna Livingston, who afterwards married Nicholas S. Bayard, in 1800, and died in 1802. The great desire of the testator appears to have been to keep the property entirely out of the hands of their husbands. Mrs. Catharine Bayard died November 2, 1775, aged thirty-two. Stephen N. Bayard, the brother mentioned, died in New York, in 1832, leaving all his estate to his wife Mary.

Mary Bayard, daughter of Nicholas, married Honorable William Houstoun, June 10, 1786. She died August 7, 1806, leaving two children: Maria and Elizabeth. Of these Maria Houstoun married James Madison, and had one child, John H. Madison, who married Sarah Dunnett, and had two daughters—Maria, who married Colonel Hancock; and Douglas. Elizabeth Houstoun was the second wife of General Duncan Lamont Clinch. She left no children. Houstoun street in New York was named in honor of this family.

Anna Livingston Bayard, daughter of Nicholas, married Nicholas S. Bayard, and had one child, Nicholas S. Bayard.



John H. Mackintosh.



Eliza (Bayard) Mackintosh.

Jr., who was three times married and left many children residing in Georgia.

Eliza Bayard, daughter of Nicholas, married John Houstoun Mackintosh, a son of George Mackintosh, whose father, John Mohr Mackintosh, came to Georgia from Scotland with Oglethorpe; George Mackintosh married Ann, daughter of Sir Patrick Houstoun, and sister of Hon. William Houstoun. John H. Mackintosh was a graduate of Oxford, and married Eliza Bayard, April 30, 1792. He died in 1836. His wife survived him and died in 1848. Their children were: John H., Jr., married Mary Higbee. George S., married Euphemia Hamilton. Catherine A., wife of Henry R. Sadler. Elizabeth Bayard, married General Duncan Lamont Clinch. Their children were: 1. Eliza Bayard, married General Robert Anderson, of national fame. 2. John H. M. 3. Mary Lamont. 4. Duncan Lamont. 5. Catherine Maria, married Barnwell Haywood, of Charleston, South Carolina. Her son, Duncan Clinch Barnwell, is now governor of that state. 6. Henry. 7. Nicholas. 8. George W.

General Robert Anderson, whose name and fame are an imperishable portion of the history of our country, was the son of Lieutenant Colonel Richard Clough Anderson and Sarah Marshall, his second wife, who was a cousin of Chief Justice Marshall. His first wife was Ann Clark, of the same family as Captain Clark, the noted explorer.

General Anderson was born June 14, 1805. He married Eliza Bayard Clinch, in New York City, March 26, 1842, the bride being given in marriage by General Winfield Scott. The children of this marriage are: 1. Duncan Lamont, died young. 2. Eliza Mackintosh Clinch. 3. Maria Latham. 4. Sophie Clinch. 5. Robert. Of these children Robert, the youngest, died at the age of twenty. He was the only English speaking boy at the College Rollin, France, and took the highest prize for French.

At the competitive examination at the Sorbonne, he took the highest prize.

Mrs. General Anderson died February 25, 1905. No better account of the life of General Robert Anderson from his birth to his honored grave can be given than that read at West Point, on the centennial of his birth, and which is here added.

Major General Robert Anderson was born at "Soldiers' Retreat" near Louisville, Kentucky (seat of his father, Col. Richard Clough Anderson, Revolutionary War), June 14, 1805.

Cadet at Military Academy, July 1, 1821, to July 1, 1825, when he was graduated and promoted in the Army to Brevet 2nd Lieut., 2nd Artillery, July 1, 1825, to 2nd Lieut., 3rd Artillery, 1825.

Served as Private Secretary to his brother, Richard Clough Anderson, Jr., 1st U. S. Minister Plenipotentiary and Envoy Extraordinary to the Republic of Colombia, 1825 to 1826.

In garrison at Fort Monroe, Virginia, 1826 to 1828.

While at Fortress Monroe he captured the French pirate Tardi.

On Ordnance duty March 6, 1828, to May 9, 1832.

As Colonel on Staff and Inspector General of Illinois Volunteers May 9 to October 11, 1832, in the Campaign against the Sac Indians under Black Hawk.

On Ordnance duty December 6, 1834, to May 5, 1835, and in garrison at Fort Constitution, N. H., 1835.

At the Military Academy 1835 to 1837. As Asst. Instructor of Artillery September 10, to December 1, 1835.

As Instructor of Artillery from December 1, 1835, to November 6, 1837.

In the Florida War against the Seminole Indians 1837 to 1838.

Brevetted Captain April 2, 1838, for gallantry and successful conduct of the war against the Florida Indians.

In the Cherokee Nation as Aide-de-Camp to Major General Scott May 9 to July 7, 1838.

Brevet Captain on Staff and Assistant Adjutant General July 7, 1838, to November 30, 1841.

Assistant Adjutant General Eastern Department July 7, 1838, to July, 1841.

In garrison, Fort Moultrie, S. C., 1845 to 1846.

At Fort Marion, Florida, 1846.

At Fort Brooke, Florida, 1846 to 1847.

In the war with Mexico 1847, being engaged in the Siege of Vera Cruz March 9 to 29, 1847.

At Battle of Cerro Gordo April 14 and 18, 1847.

Skirmish of Amazoque May 14, 1847.

Battle of Molino del Rey September 8, 1847, where he was severely wounded, being the first to enter the Mill.

Author of the "Complete System of Instruction for Siege, Garrison, Seacoast and Marine Artillery," which was adopted for the Service in 1849.

In garrison at Fort Preble, Maine, 1850 to 1853.

Bill passed in the Senate to found a "Soldiers' Retreat" or Home. Bill passed, as the "Bill of Robert Anderson to found a Home for Old Soldiers," 1851.

Governor of Harrodsburg Branch, Military Asylum, Kentucky, June 11, 1853, to November 1, 1854.

Member of Board for the Armament of Fortifications 1854 to 1855.

Major 1st Artillery October 5, 1857.

Arranged Program of Instruction for the Artillery School for Practice at Fort Monroe, Va., 1859 to 1860.

In command of the Defenses of Charleston Harbor 1860 to 1861.

Served during the Rebellion of the Seceding States 1861 to 1865, as follows: In the Defense of Fort Sumter, S. C. (to which he transferred the Garrison of Fort Moultrie), December 26, 1860, to April 14, 1861.

In command of Department of Kentucky May 28 to August 15, 1861.

In the Department of the Cumberland August 15 to October 8, 1861.

In waiting Orders 1861 to 1863.

In command at Fort Adams, R. I., August 19 to October 27, 1863, and at New York City on the Staff of the General Commanding, Department of the East.

Retired from Active Service October 29, 1863, "for disability resulting from long and faithful service and wounds and disease contracted in the line of duty."

In the Department of the East October 27, 1863, to January 22, 1869.

Brevetted Major General U. S. Army February 3, 1865, for gallant and meritorious Service in the Harbor of Charleston, S. C., in the Defense of Fort Sumter.

Sent by President Lincoln to Reraise the same Flag over Fort Sumter, April 14, 1865, which had been saluted with all honors when the Fort was evacuated in 1861.

Proposer and Organizer of the Alumni of West Point, 1869.

First Meeting held at College of New York.

Died at Nice, France, October 27, 1871; aged 66 years.

The "Guerrière" sent over for his body. Received with Military Honors at Fortress Monroe, and buried at West Point Cemetery.

Generous as brave
Affection, kindness, the Small Offices
Of love and duty, were to him as needful
As his daily bread.

Eliza Mackintosh Clinch Anderson married James Marsland Lawton, July 3, 1886. He died February 20, 1895. Mrs. Lawton has held many social positions of importance. She was chairman of a ladies' committee of the New York Historical Society, and through this instrumentality a large sum was raised to advance the interests of the Society. She is vice-president of the Niobrara League for Religious work among the Indians. She was first directress of the Society of the Daughters of Holland, but has resigned from that position. She was founder and first president of the Daughters of the Cincinnati. For many years she has been the able and efficient secretary of the Huguenot Society, and is a member of the Society of Colonial Dames, of the Genealogical Society, and directress of the Women's Municipal League.

Stephen Bayard, son of Samuel and Margaret Van Cortlandt Bayard, was baptized May 31, 1700, and died in 1757. He married Alida, daughter of Colonel Samuel Vetch whose wife Margaret was a daughter of Robert Livingston, the first Lord of the Manor. Stephen Bayard was mayor in 1744; member of council 1746-7. He was married March 12, 1725. His second wife was Eve Schuyler. He had many children, but only three survived him. William, Margaret and Robert. Robert was known as Mayor Robert Bayard. He married Rebecca, daughter of Hon. Charles Apthorpe, of Boston. She died February 22, 1771, aged twenty-five.

William Bayard was born June 1, 1727. In 1761 he was member of committee of correspondence, member of chamber of commerce. From 1761 to 1768 he was member of assembly.

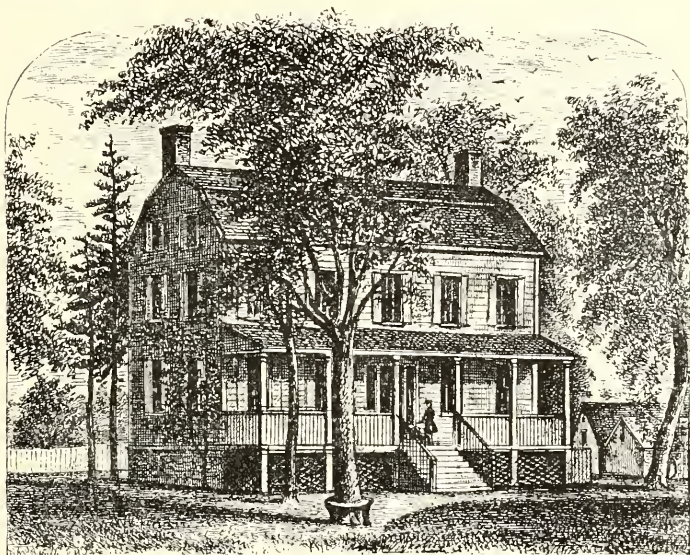
and was one of the contributors to the society library in 1761. During the Revolution he adhered to the Royal cause, and his property was confiscated. He went to England and died at Southampton, 1804.

He married, June 13, 1750, Catherine, daughter of John M. Evers. The children who survived him were: John Bayard, lieutenant-colonel in British army. Alida, wife of ——— Johnson. Catherine, wife of ——— Roberts. Samuel Vetch. William. Robert. Mary, afterwards Lady Arnold.

William Bayard, Jr., was a prominent merchant and member of the firm of Le Roy Bayard & Co. He was director of Banks of America, president of Savings Bank at its beginning in 1819. President of Chamber of Commerce, governor of New York Hospital, trustee of Sailors' Snug Harbor, chairman of Greek Committee, member of New York Society Library and of St. John's Society, and one of the owners of Tontine Coffee House. He lived at 43 Wall street, but died at his residence in State street, September 18, 1826. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Cornell, October 4, 1783. His children were: Susan, wife of Woolsey Rogers. Catherine, first wife of Duncan P. Campbell. Maria, second wife of Duncan P. Campbell. William, married Catherine Hammond, no issue. Justine, wife of Joseph Blackwell. Robert. Harriet, wife of Stephen Van Rensselaer.

Of these children, Robert Bayard was the last of the name in New York. He resided for a time in LeRoy, New York, but returned to the city where he died February 4, 1878, in his eighty-first year. He married Elizabeth, only child of James and Ruth (Hunter) McEvers. Her mother married Mr. McEvers at a very early age. Being seized with a fatal consumption, she went to Europe with her husband, died in Rome, and was buried in the same cemetery where rest the remains of the poet

Keats, and at the foot of the pyramid of Caius Cestius. Robert Bayard left three children: William, born February 16, 1821, died May 25, 1842, without issue. Ruth Hunter, born June 22, 1822, married Alexander Spers Brown. Elise Justine, born August 16, 1823, married Fulton Cutting, whose sons, William Bayard Cutting and Robert Fulton Cutting, are well known citizens.



Residence of William Bayard.

The residence of William Bayard was situated in that portion of New York known as the village of Greenwich. Here he had a fine tract of three acres, fronting the river. This he purchased before 1770. After the Revolution it was confiscated and sold to Dr. Charles McKnight. It was probably purchased from him by William Bayard, Jr., and it was his country seat. It was in this house that Alexander Hamilton died after his

fatal duel with Aaron Burr. In 1833 the heirs of William Bayard, Jr., sold the house and land to Francis B. Cutting for about \$50,000. In April, 1835, it was divided into one hundred and twenty-five lots and sold at auction for \$225,000. Streets were extended through it and the place where the Mansion stood is now 82 Jane street. A New York newspaper of 1775 contains the following notice.

“Last Sunday week, (June 10, 1775) the House of William Bayard, Esq. at Greenwich, was struck by Lightning, which occasioned considerable damage. In several apartments large Pier glasses were broken, and a quantity of silver plate contained in a chest was pierced and otherwise affected without doing the least injury to the chest.”

SCHIEFFELIN FAMILY.

The family of Schieffelin can be traced back to the thirteenth century, when it had large properties in Germany, and founded a chapel in Nordlingen, at a place called the Wine Market, in the year 1269. There was a branch of the family existing in Switzerland in the middle of the fifteenth century, and it has been claimed, seemingly with little authority, that the Swiss was the elder branch. However this may be, Conrad, the son of Franz Schieffelin, of Nordlingen and Nuremburg (for in 1476 the latter kept up residences in both places), migrated to the canton of Geneva, Switzerland, and, in consideration of his near relative, the Lord Syndic Besancon Hugues, he was admitted to citizenship February 14, 1518, gratis, and became possessed of the Fief de la Moliere, July 6, 1527. He left descendants prominent in the cantonal affairs of Switzerland for several generations. In 1543 Hans Leonard Schieffelin, second nephew of Conrad, being the son of his brother, Hans Leonard, also moved from Germany to Switzerland, making Freiburg his residence. A picture painted in 1538 is still ex-



Lieut. Jacob Schieffelin.



Mrs. Hannah (Lawrence) Schieffelin.

tant, representing the elder Hans Leonard Schieffelin and his two sons worshipping the Paschal Lamb, which is also the crest of the family in this country. The first of the family to visit America was Jacob Schieffelin, of Weilheim an der Teck, in Germany. He came in 1732. The family had a dwelling in Weilheim, and a seat in the country, with the perpetual right vested in the family of sending the eldest son to the college. Jacob Schieffelin died 1749, and in the same year his son, also named Jacob, came over to Philadelphia and settled in this country, bringing with him his family Bible, printed in 1560, which is still in possession of the family.

Jacob Schieffelin (2d) was born in 1732. He remained in Germany till 1749, when he came to America, and reached Philadelphia on the same day that his father died. He married, September 16, 1756, Regina Margareta Kraften Ritschaurin. Their children were: Jacob, born August 24, 1757; Melehoir, born August 16, 1759; Jonathan, born July 16, 1762; and Thomas. The father of this family was a merchant in Philadelphia, but was also engaged in business in Montreal. He died in Philadelphia in 1769.

Jacob Schieffelin, (3d), the oldest son, married, August 13, 1780, Hannah, oldest daughter of John and Ann (Burling) Lawrence. He died at his residence in New York, April 16, 1835. His wife survived him, dying October 3, 1838. Their children were: 1. Edward Lawrence, born September 13, 178—, died at Lyme, Connecticut, October 5, 1850. He married, January 1, 1802, Susan Anna, daughter of Alexander Stewart, and had one child, Edward Anna, who married, in 1830, Frank Nicoll Sill, who died 1848. She then married Dr. John Noyes, who died 1854. After his death she married Captain S. Chadwick, of Lyme, Connecticut, and died, leaving no issue. 2. Henry Hamilton, born June 20, 1783. (See *post*.) 3. Anna

Maria, born April 11, 1788, married, April 4, 1808, Benjamin Ferris. 4. Effingham, born February 17, 1791. He married, September 9, 1813, Mary, daughter of Casper Samler, and died at East Chester, July 14, 1863, leaving a son Edgar. 5. Jacob, born April 20, 1793. 6. John Lawrence, born February 25, 1796; married, August 19, 1844, Mathilde Therese Bowen, and died at New Haven, April 22, 1866, leaving one child, Mary T., wife of Henry I. Sayers, of New York. 7. Richard Lawrence, born November 9, 1801.

Henry Hamilton Schieffelin, second son of Jacob and



Schieffelin Coat of Arms.

Hannah (Lawrence) Schieffelin, married, April 19, 1806, Maria Theresa, daughter of Dr. Samuel Bradhurst, who died May 22, 1872. Their children were: 1. Mary Theresa, born January 14, 1807, married in 1827, William N. Clark. 2. Henry Maunsell, born August 7, 1808. He married, in 1835, Sarah Louisa, daughter of David Wagstaff; no issue by this marriage. He married second, June 14, 1859, Sarah M. Kendall, of Maine. He died at Alexandria, Egypt, July 23, 1890. Their children were: Fanny, born September 16, 1860, (who married, October 12, 1881, Ernest Howard Crosby, and has two children, Margaret Eleanor, born April 25, 1884, and Maunsell Schieffelin, born

February 14, 1887), and Mary Bradhurst, born July 18, 1862, died unmarried. 3. Samuel Bradhurst, born February 24, 1811. 4. James Lawrence, born in 1813. 5. Philip, born in 1815, married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Townley Haines. He died about 1889, leaving one child, Maria Theresa, who married Rev. William T. Sabine. 6. Sidney Augustus, born in 1818, resided at Geneva; married Harriet Schuyler, and died in 1894, leaving two sons and three daughters. 7. Julia, born in 1821; married in 1840, Clement Remington. She died September 15, 1871. 8. Bradhurst, who was twice married, and had two children, Laura G. (who married in 1875, David Barton Cushing), and Emily. 9. Eugene, born in 1827, an artist of distinction. He married Catharine, daughter of Valentine G. Hall.

Jacob Schieffelin, fourth son of Jacob and Hannah (Lawrence) Schieffelin, removed to Tioga county, Pennsylvania, about 1830. He married Elizabeth Chapman, and died December 27, 1880. His widow died January 27, 1881, aged eighty-four. Their children were: 1. Clinton, born February 16, 1823. 2. Alfred, born September 23, 1827. 3. Elizabeth, born May 23, 1829. 4. Laura, born September 2, 1831, married O. B. Lowell, died September 18, 1866. 5. Cornelia, born February 4, 1834. 6. Jacob B., born March 25, died July 7, 1836. 7. Edward Girard (his twin brother), born March 25, 1836. 8. Jacob, Jr., born April 18, 1838. He married, February 1, 1866, Emily T. Ryan (born July 23, 1843), and had four children: Lila Gertrude, born November 11, 1868; Edward Effingham, born September 21, 1872; Thomas Lawrence, born July 31, 1874, and Jay Hoyt, born April 22, 1876. 9. Hannah Lawrence, born March 6, 1840.

Clinton Lawrence Schieffelin, the oldest son of the above family, settled in Oregon. In 1880 he removed to East Los Angeles, California, where he died, April 15, 1884. He had wife

Jane, and children, Lafayette, died young; Edward L., born October 8, 1847, the discoverer of the mines at Tombstone, Arizona; Albert Eugene, born August 27, 1849; Jane Elizabeth, born September 2, 1851; Effingham L., born November 5, 1857; Charlotte, born November 27, 1859, married Edward Dunham; Richard Charles, born April 26, 1862; Jacob, died young; Theodore, born October 6, 1867, died September 17, 1881; Jay L., born July 11, 1870.

Richard Lawrence Schieffelin, youngest son of Jacob and Hannah (Lawrence) Schieffelin, married, August 3, 1833, Margaret Helen, daughter of Captain George Knox McKay, United States Artillery. He died November 21, 1889. Their children were: 1. Sarah Sophia, born June 22, 1834, married, January 30, 1858, Rev. Cuthbert Collingwood Barclay, Rector of All Saints Church, New York (who died February 7, 1863). She died without issue, March 5, 1886. 2. George Richard, born July 27, 1836. (*See post.*) 3. Helen Margaret, born May 7, 1841, married, June 21, 1869, William Irving Graham, and has two children, Helen M. and Julia Irving. Mr. Graham died August 21, 1871. His widow married, April 7, 1875, Alexander Robert Chisolm, and had one son, Richard Schieffelin Chisolm.

George Richard Schieffelin, the only son of Richard Lawrence and Margaret Helen (McKay) Schieffelin, married, May 19, 1866, Julia Matilda, daughter of Honorable Isaac C. Delaplaine. Their children are: 1. Julia Florence, married, December 4, 1888, Joseph Bruce Ismay, of Liverpool, now president of the International Mercantile Marine Company. Their children: Margaret Bruce, Thomas Bruce, Evelyn Constance and George Bruce. 2. Margaret Helen, married, December 10, 1890, Henry Graff Trevor. Their children: George Schieffelin, Margaret Estelle, Louisa Stephanie, Henry Graff and Helen Lispenard Stewart. 3. Matilda Constance, married, January 13, 1900,



Richard Lawrence Schieffelin.



George R. Schieffelin.

Charles Bower Ismay. 4. Sarah Dorothy. 5. George Richard Delaplaine. He married, April 5, 1904, Louisa, daughter of Charles Scribner. They have one child, George McKay.

Jacob Schieffelin (3d) at the age of seventeen accompanied his father to Montreal, and remained there for awhile in a mercantile house. Shortly after he went to Detroit and engaged in business. At the commencement of the American Revolution he received a commission as first lieutenant in a company raised in Detroit, and was part of an expedition organized by Governor Henry Hamilton for the purpose of proceeding down the valley of the Mississippi to attack New Orleans, then under Spanish control, England being at that time at war with Spain. The expedition reached and captured Fort St. Vincent (now Vincennes, Indiana). After holding this place for some time, they were in turn attacked and defeated by a force organized in Virginia, and led by Colonel George Rogers Clark. The entire garrison was captured, including Governor Hamilton and Lieutenant Schieffelin, and were taken as prisoners of war to Williamsburg, Virginia. The greater part were released on parole, but Lieutenant Schieffelin, with some others, refusing, were placed in close confinement. He, with a fellow officer, managed to escape, and reached Chesapeake Bay. Finding an open boat they reached the sea and were picked up by a vessel. As they spoke the French language fluently, they had no difficulty in passing themselves off for shipwrecked French sailors, and were landed in New York. Lieutenant Schieffelin at once called upon Sir Henry Clinton, the commander of the British forces, who was then residing at No. 1 Broadway, and narrated his adventures and stated his position. General Clinton relieved his immediate wants by paying him one hundred guineas, and also reappointed him as an officer in a regiment called "American Royalists," which he was then organizing. In this, as in

many other cases, Venus baffled the plans of Mars. The young lieutenant had fallen in love with Hannah Lawrence, the daughter of a prominent Quaker merchant, who, true to the principles of her sect, refused to marry unless he resigned from the army. This he promptly did, and they were married by the chaplain of the fort, and the marriage was registered in Trinity Church. This was also contrary to Quaker discipline, and the young bride was promptly "read out" of the Friends Meeting, but between the parents of the bride and the new son-in-law there was ever the kindest of feelings. Almost immediately after the marriage, the young couple embarked on board a small sailing vessel bound for Quebec, and a full account of the tempestuous voyage of several weeks is very graphically narrated in a journal kept by the young wife, and which is one of the treasured heirlooms of her descendants. From Quebec they went to Niagara and Detroit, a long and tedious as well as dangerous journey of two months, which can now be made in twelve hours. He was appointed secretary of the Province of Detroit, and also engaged in business and purchased several tracts of land which may be seen on old maps of that city. He also purchased from the Indians a large tract, seven miles square, opposite Detroit. The deed, with the marks of the Indian Sachems, is still preserved, but as the grant was never confirmed by the British government it failed to be of any benefit to the purchaser or his descendants. After remaining there some years he returned to Montreal, where he engaged in business as an auctioneer, and remained until 1794, when he returned to New York, and with his brother-in-law, John B. Lawrence, founded the firm of Schieffelin & Company, which still exists in well merited prosperity. On February 1, 1797, he leased from William Walton the famous Walton mansion at No. 326 Pearl street. This was one of the finest houses in the

city, and the annual rent was “£400 New York Currency,” or \$1,000. There was a clause in the lease which provides that “if the said William should be married and desire the use of the house” the lease should cease. This contingency evidently occurred, for Mr. Schieffelin relinquished possession. He then leased from the heirs of Dr. Gerard William Beeckman the house on the upper corner of Pearl street and Sloat Lane (now Hanover street), and here his youngest child, Richard Lawrence Schieffelin, was born in 1801. While living in this house he had as a near neighbor the famous General Moreau, their equal ability to converse in the French language being a bond of union between them. Mr. Schieffelin purchased for a country seat a large tract of land on the Hudson river and extending east to the old Post road. His house stood in the middle of the block, between what is now Amsterdam and Eleventh avenues, and at 143rd and 142nd streets. The eastern part of the tract he sold to General Alexander Hamilton, a name famous in our nation’s history, and upon it was erected the noted Hamilton Grange, which still stands, an interesting relic of the past. The negotiations for the sale and purchase, in the handwriting of Hamilton, are still preserved, and a *fac simile* is here given. In 1809 Mr. Schieffelin, with his brothers-in-law, John B. Lawrence and Thomas Buckley, purchased several tracts and laid out the village of Manhattanville. A map was made, but that was completely superseded by the general map of the city. Of the original streets only two (Lawrence and Manhattan streets) yet remain. Schieffelin street, with the others, have disappeared. To his country seat at 143d street, Mr. Schieffelin gave the name of “Rocca Hall.” During the latter part of his life he lived at No. 107 East Broadway, and he died there April 19, 1835, leaving what was then considered a large fortune. His remains rest in a vault at St. Mary’s Church,

which he founded in 1823, the church edifice, which is situated on Lawrence street, having been erected in 1832.

His son, Henry Hamilton Schieffelin, was a man who had a knowledge of almost every science and art, and was also a linguist of distinguished ability. He seems to have been one who, if he had concentrated his abilities and mental power upon one object, would have made his name famous. He graduated from Columbia College in 1802, made an extended tour in Europe, and was present at the coronation of the Emperor Napoleon. He studied law, but soon abandoned the profession for mercantile pursuits. The place of business of the firm, established by his father and continued by him, was on John street, opposite Cliff street, and the buildings yet remain. He died about 1865. His youngest son, Eugene, died in August, 1906.

Richard Lawrence Schieffelin, the youngest child of Jacob, graduated from Columbia College in 1818, and at the time of his death was the sole survivor of his class. He studied law with his brother-in-law, Benjamin Ferris, who was a noted lawyer in his time. They formed a partnership, from which Mr. Schieffelin retired in 1843. In 1815 he was president of the Board of Aldermen. He was especially interested in the state militia and held a commission as Brigadier-General. He was connected with many organizations of a business and charitable nature. For many years he was Senior Warden of St. Mary's Church, and was for sixty-six years a representative in the Diocesan Convention, and was one of the vestrymen of St. Thomas Church. He possessed great literary ability, and was a frequent contributor to newspapers upon the current questions and topics of the day. His country seat was at what is now 92nd street, on the Hudson river. This region was at that time as much "country" as can be found now one hundred



Henry H. Schneffelen

miles from New York. His city residence was No. 18 East 22nd street, and he died there November 21, 1889.

George Richard Schieffelin, only son of Richard Lawrence, graduated from Columbia College in the class of 1855. He studied law with Augustus Schell, a noted lawyer and politician, and at one time Collector of the Port of New York. He remained in this office three years, and since then has been engaged in legal practice on his own account. He is one of the original members of the Society of Colonial Wars, and is a member of the Society of War of 1812, Corresponding Secretary of the New York Historical Society, Member of the Colonial Order, Senior Warden of St. Mary's Church, and President of the Parochial Fund of the New York Diocese.

Mr. Schieffelin may be said to be one of the founders of the village of the "New Southampton," Long Island. In 1880 he went there with William H. Schieffelin and Colonel Siebert, having very little previous knowledge of the place now so popular. He was so favorably impressed with the locality that he and his friends purchased land and erected large and elegant mansions the same year. Mr. Schieffelin still makes this his summer residence, and is one of the founders of the Village Improvement Society, of which he has been president, then a vestryman of St. Andrew's Dutch Church, president of the Southampton Club, and one of the best known as well as useful members of the city colony.

To one of the members of this honored family a more than passing notice should be given. Edward Lawrence Schieffelin was one of the most venturesome of men, and a most determined explorer. He was one of the first company to ascend and explore the Yukon river, in Alaska. While in Arizona he started on a prospecting journey in search of gold. The country was swarming with hostile Indians, and his departure was accom-

panied with the comforting assurance of his comrades left behind, that he would "find his tombstone," but nothing more. His search, however, was rewarded by the discovery of the richest mines in the country, to which, in recollection of the fate predicted, he named "Tombstone," a name now famous. He was a perfect specimen of physical manhood, six feet four inches in height, and with long locks that flowed upon his shoulders. He died some years ago, but the fame of his discovery still remains.

The Arms of the Schieffelin family are thus described:

Tierce per fess sable and or, on three piles, two conjoined with one between transposed inverted.

Counter charged as many cross crosslets of the first.

Crest, a holy lamb passant, crowned with a glory, bearing cross staff and pennon proper.

Motto. *Per fidem et constantiam.*

Samuel Bradhurst Schieffelin, son of Henry Hamilton Schieffelin, was born February 24, 1811. He married, in 1835, Lucretia Hazzard. Their children were: William Henry, born 1835. Alice Holmes, born 1838, married, in 1858, Russell Stebbins. Mary Theresa Bradhurst, born 1840, married, 1863, General Charles Cleveland Dodge.

Samuel Bradhurst Schieffelin was the author of several well known works: "Foundations of History," an illustrated volume on the early history of the world, also "Milk for Babies," and other catechisms and religious manuals.

William Henry Schieffelin married, 1863, Mary, daughter of Hon. John Jay, a representative of a most honored and distinguished family. Their children are: Eleanor Jay, William Jay, Samuel Bradhurst, John Jay and Geoffrey. The three last died in early years.

William Jay Schieffelin was born in 1866, married, Feb-



FOUR GENERATIONS.

WILLIAM JAY SCHIEFFELIN.

SAMUEL B. SCHIEFFELIN.

WILLIAM JAY SCHIEFFELIN, JR.

WILLIAM H. SCHIEFFELIN.

ruary 5, 1891, Maria Louisa, daughter of Colonel Elliot F. and Margaret (Vanderbilt) Shepard. Their children are: William Jay, Jr., Margaret Louise, Mary Jay, John Jay, Louise Vanderbilt, Bayard, Elliott and Barbara.

Eleanor Jay Schieffelin married Theodore Muuger Taft in 1903.

In 1794 New York City was not yet a place to boast of. On all the east side, which was the most thickly settled portion, there was but one store built of brick; this was on the corner of Front street and Gouverneur Lane. The City Hotel in Broadway was in process of erection on the spot where had stood the mansion of James De Lancey, who had been lieutenant-governor in Colonial days, and where the Boreel building stood, which has been taken down recently. In the same year the noble steeple was being added to St. Paul's Church, which had been erected in 1765. South street did not then exist, and almost all the shipping lay at the docks on the East river between the Battery and Peck Slip, for the North river front was considered too much exposed. The whole number of vessels that cleared the port during that year was 2,389. There were few houses north of Grand street.

In 1798 the yellow fever carried off 2,760 victims, and the population of the city was reduced to 15,300 persons. The place of business of Jacob Schieffelin and his father-in-law, John Lawrence, was at 195 Pearl street, nearly opposite the Fly market at the foot of Maiden Lane. Of the two partners Jacob Schieffelin was the more prominent, for he had seen more of the world. He engaged in the shipping business, and his first venture in 1795 cleared him what was then a fortune of \$25,000. Subsequent events, well known to history, made shipping a precarious business, and Mr. Schieffelin went on with the drug business, in his own name, which has continued without inter-

ruption until the present time, and its centennial anniversary was duly celebrated in 1894.

In 1800 the population of the city was about 60,000, and the cost of city government was \$130,000. Stages, the only means of communication, ran to Albany, Boston and Philadelphia. To send a letter for any distance less than forty miles cost eight cents, and for any distance over five hundred miles the postage was twenty-five cents. In politics Jefferson and Aaron Burr were the most prominent. Five years later, the business having

NOTICE.

THE CO-PARTNERSHIP of LAWRENCE & SCHIEFFELIN, Druggists, of this city, dissolves this day by mutual agreement. All persons having any demands against them, are desired to call on *Jacob Schieffelin*, the proprietor of the Store of Drugs and Medicines, No. 195, Pearl-Street, for payment; and those who are indebted to the concern, are requested to make immediate payment to the said *Jacob Schieffelin*, who is authorized to receive all debts that are outstanding.

JOHN B. LAWRENCE,
JACOB SCHIEFFELIN

New-York, October 18. 1799.

THE INSPECTED STORE OF

DRUGS & MEDICINES,

No. 195, Pearl-Street, near the Fly-Market, one house from the corner; late

LAWRENCE AND SCHIEFFELIN.

In addition to the former Stock on hand, is now replenished by an extensive and general assortment of genuine DRUGS and MEDICINES from Europe, and sold as usual, Wholesale and Retail, on the lowest terms, for Cash, country produce, or credit, by

JACOB SCHIEFFELIN,

Who hath purchased his Partner's Share in the said Store.

rapidly increased, Jacob Schieffelin took as a partner his son, Henry Hamilton Schieffelin, under the firm name of Jacob Schieffelin & Son. The business became very heavy for those days. They had several buildings filled with drugs and other goods, besides the one they occupied at 193 Pearl street. The newspapers of the time showed that they advertised extensively. Their business was not confined to drugs, and they also offered for sale "Muscovado Sugars," coffee, cotton, and among other things appeared "300 barrels of gun powder, 400 casks of brimstone and 100 barrels double refined salt petre." These were very large quantities in those days.

In 1807 came the greatest wonder of the age. The steamboat "Clermont" made her first trip, and after that it was possible to be able to start for Albany on Monday and be back on Friday, which seemed little short of a miracle. The commerce of the United States had much to contend with. England, with its orders in council, France with her Berlin decrees, and the pirates of the Mediterranean, all contended to cripple the business, and last of all came the war of 1812. From all of these the firm of Schieffelin & Son suffered damage, two of their ships having been seized by order of Napoleon and another by the English. For the former they recovered \$10,000 and that was all. In 1811 the senior partner retired, and the business, rapidly increasing, was carried on by Henry H. Schieffelin and his brothers, Effingham and Jacob H., under the name of H. H. Schieffelin & Company. Under this name it continued until 1849. After the war of 1812 the business of the country rapidly increased. In 1814 the revenue was \$4,415,000. The next year it had risen to \$37,695,625.

In 1816 ocean steamships ran to England. The era of cheap daily newspapers soon came. In the great panic of 1837 only the strongest business houses survived, and among these was that of H. H. Schieffelin & Company. The building of the Erie canal in 1825 rendered the "Western Country" tributary to New York. The business of the firm had outgrown its place, and the firm removed to Maiden Lane. Their quarters there proved too small, and in 1841 the firm was established at 104-106 John street. It had not only withstood the panic, but the business had materially increased. In 1848 it absorbed the extensive business of Hoadley Phelps & Company and purchased their entire stock. In 1849 Henry H. Schieffelin retired from business, having been for forty years a partner, and for thirty-five years the head of the firm. He was the first vice-presi-

dent of the College of Pharmacy in 1825-30, and was president in 1861. The business was continued under most favorable circumstances by his four sons, Samuel Bradhurst, Sidney Augustus, James Lawrence and Bradhurst Schieffelin, and under the name of Schieffelin Brothers & Company continued for sixteen years.

Facilities for rapid communication had so increased that it was no longer necessary for customers from distant parts to make their semi-annual visits to New York; they could send their orders by mail or telegraph with assurance of quick returns. The year 1865 completed the firm's existence under the name of Schieffelin Brothers & Company. Of these Samuel B. Schieffelin had the chief direction of affairs, and to his energy its success had been largely due. Advantage had been taken of all the improved facilities of modern times, and the effort was soon apparent. In 1853 Asher B. Randolph, and in 1855 John D. Dix became members of the firm. In 1854 the increase of the business rendered removal again necessary, and a large structure, to afford ample accommodation, was erected at 170-172 William street, at the corner of Beekman. It is of brick, six stories in height, with basement, sub cellar and fire proof vaults. Upon removal to this edifice, a department exclusively for druggists' sundries, shop ware &c. was organized, and the subsequent growth of the business has abundantly justified this step, which the firm was the first to take. In 1859 William H. Schieffelin (son of Samuel B.), William A. Gellatly and Joseph H. Westerfield were admitted to partnership.

An instance of the enterprise and intelligence of this firm is shown by the promptness with which it embraced the opportunity of establishing a new line. When petroleum was discovered an office was at once established at Titusville, Pennsylvania, and the firm was the first to bring petroleum to New York

as an article of commerce. Like most other business firms, this also suffered from the outbreak of the Civil war, but new avenues of trade were quickly opened, which more than compensated for the losses sustained. In 1862 William Henry Schieffelin, son of Samuel B. Schieffelin, went to the front with the Seventh Regiment and afterwards became major in the First New York Mounted Rifles, taking part in the Peninsular campaign. In 1865 the four brothers retired and the style became William H. Schieffelin & Company, the partners being William H. Schieffelin, William A. Gellatly, Joseph H. Westfield and William N. Clark, the last being a grandson of Henry H. Schieffelin, and in turn has been succeeded by his son, Henry Schieffelin Clark. In 1875 the firm purchased and absorbed the business of A. B. Sands & Company. In 1880 William S. Mersereau and William L. Brower became partners, and in 1890 William Jay Schieffelin and Henry Schieffelin Clark were admitted to partnership. The former, in 1887, graduated in chemistry at the School of Mines, Columbia College, and continued the study of this science under Professor Baeyer at the University of Munich, where in 1889 he received the degree of Doctor of Philosophy.

In 1882, for the proper manufacture of its chemical and pharmaceutical preparations, the firm erected one of the best appointed laboratories in the country with apparatus and machinery, some of which is the invention of members of the firm. This firm introduced to physicians the German synthetic remedies and phenacetine, salol, sulfonal and aristol.

In 1898 three members of the firm served as officers in the Spanish war. Schuyler Schieffelin, in the staff of General Greene, taking part in the capture of Manila; William Jay Schieffelin, on the staff of General Hains, taking part in the capture of Guayama, Porto Rico; and H. Schieffelin Clark who

served as lieutenant-colonel of the Two Hundred and Third New York Infantry. In 1903 the business was incorporated with William N. Clark as president. In 1906 he retired and was succeeded by William Jay Schieffelin.

Thus the business as originally established by Effingham Lawrence in 1781, but purchased by Jacob Schieffelin in 1794, and carried on by him at first in limited quarters on Pearl street, after many changes in personal, yet always under the name of Schieffelin, and always with members descended in a direct line from the founder, still exists after more than a century, with greater facilities for its work, and with a well established reputation for honesty and enterprise.

BOGART—DE BOST FAMILIES.

The name of Bogart is connected with our earliest history. In its Latinized form of "Bogardus" it was the name of one of the first and most famous of the ministers of the Dutch church in New Amsterdam. In its original form it has been from great antiquity very common in Holland.

Jan Bogart, called Jan Lowwe (a contraction of Lowens), was the Amercian ancestor. He was a native of Schoenderwaert, and a son of Louens Cornelisen Bogart. With his wife, Cornelia Everts, he sailed from Amsterdam, April 16, 1663, in the ship "Brindled Cow." Their first place of residence in the new world was at Bedford, Long Island, but they afterwards removed to Harlem. They had among other children a son Claas (Nicholas). He married (first) Beeltje Van Schaich, June 28, 1695; (second) Margaret Conselyea, widow of John Van Tilbury, February 23, 1707. She died September 20, 1742. By the first marriage there were four children, and nine by the second. The second child by the first marriage was Cornelis Bogart, baptized January 14,

1700. He married Cornelia Van Duyn, daughter of Cornelis Van Duyn, May 1, 1720. He died April 19, 1793, leaving seven children. Cornelis Bogart was a citizen of repute and respectability. His residence for long years was the northwest corner of Broadway and Liberty street, which descended to his heirs.

Nicholas C. Bogart, youngest child of Cornelis Bogart, born in 1734, died in 1793. He married Anne, daughter of Myndert Schuyler, a representative of an ancient and honored family, and at one time mayor of Albany. Her mother was Elizabeth Wessels, of an equally ancient race. They were married November 6, 1766. By this marriage there were two children: Captain Cornelius Bogart, born 1768, died unmarried in 1821; and Rev. David Schuyler Bogart, born in 1770.

Nicholas C. Bogart was a shipping merchant and had extensive business with foreign ports. He inherited from his father the ancestral homestead at Broadway and Liberty street. His widow died at Southampton, Long Island, while on a visit to her son, who was then the pastor of the church in that village. His son Cornelius was a captain of an artillery company in his early manhood, and made his home with his brother the greater part of his life. He was known as a gentleman of good attainments, and very pleasing and courteous in his manners.

Rev. David Schuyler Bogart, son of Nicholas C. Bogart, was born in New York, January 12, 1770. He entered Columbia College at an early age and graduated in 1790. He was a zealous and indefatigable student, and received the highest honors. His researches in the various departments of science and literature seemed to be stimulated and invigorated, not so much by the ordinary ambition of treasuring up the ample stores of knowledge, as by a remarkable and untiring concentration of his faculties to the simple discovery and acquisition of truth. While distinguished for his attainments in other

branches of learning, his greatest employment consisted in investigating the doctrines of Christian faith. He became an expert Greek scholar, and the New Testament in the original was as familiar to him as the translation.

Immediately after his graduation he commenced the study of theology with Rev. Dr. Livingston, and was licensed to preach by the synod of the Reformed Dutch Church. His first sermon



Rev. David S. Bogart. Mrs. Elizabeth Bogart.

was preached in the North Dutch Church in New York, October 14, 1792, from the text "Say ye to the righteous that it shall be well with him." He subsequently preached in the other churches of that denomination. During the first four years of his ministry, he preached in other cities and in many country churches, with general and increasing popularity. In the fall of 1795 he received a call to the Presbyterian church in Southampton, Long Island. The congregation was divided, and much dissention existed in relation to the "Halfway Covenant" which

had caused the resignation of the former pastor, Rev. Mr. Daggett. The call was accepted, and on May 20, 1796, he removed with his family to Southampton. Before many months had elapsed, he received a call from the First Presbyterian Church in Albany, and went there in January, 1797. After preaching for several months, his health became impaired, and having received a second call to Southampton, he returned and was ordained as minister of that church in the fall of 1798. A revival of religion followed, and the number of communicants was doubled in three months, and for sixteen years he labored there with success.

In 1813 he received a call to the Reformed Dutch Churches at Success, and Oyster Bay, on Long Island. Accepting this invitation, he went to the new field of labor. The two churches were fourteen miles apart, and he preached to each alternately for thirteen years. This arduous duty caused his resignation, and he returned to New York in 1826, and preached there and in various places, supplying vacancies. Infirmities gradually increased upon him, and he died on Wednesday morning, July 10, 1839. He left behind him the well earned reputation of an eloquent, faithful and successful minister of the gospel. His reward is on high. His vast fund of information made him ready for any occasion. It is characteristic of the man, that he frequently went into his pulpit without any idea what his sermon was to be until he opened the Bible and selected a text. This was told us by an aged man in Southampton to whom Mr. Bogart made the statement.

Rev. David S. Bogart married, April 29, 1792, Elizabeth, daughter of Jonas Platt, of Smithtown, Long Island. Her mother was a direct descendant of Richard Smith, the patentee and founder of Smithtown. Their children were: Ann, born May 25, 1794, died 1834; Elizabeth, born December 8, 1795.

died May 12, 1879; David Schuyler, born 1798, died 1849; William Henry, born 1800, died unmarried, 1839; Eugene, born April, 1803, died 1847; Alwyn, born December 8, 1805, died February 7, 1860; Alexander J., born April, 1808, died 1870; Orlando M., born December, 1810.

Ann Bogart, the oldest child, married Charles De Bost, of Lyons, France, in 1817. Their children were: 1. Charles, born August 5, 1826, died May 25, 1895. He married Margaret A. Williams, June 1, 1859, and had children: Charles, born March 17, 1860; Estelle, born December 4, 1862, married Joseph Dowd, January 7, 1903; and Helen N., born July 19, 1866. 2. David Schuyler, died unmarried, aged thirty-three. 3. Augustus Brunel, born March 16, 1830, died in Los Angeles, California, March 10, 1905. He married Mary Ludlow Walker, March 16, 1859, and had four children: Leon Depeyre, born February 1, 1860; Marie Louise, born February 12, 1861; Alwyn Bogart, born October 8, 1863; and Richard Walker, born May 6, 1866. 4. Leon Depeyre, born September 24, 1832, died February 11, 1898. He married Louise Ludlam, daughter of Silas and Elizabeth Clem Ludlam, December 8, 1862. Their children are Augustus Brunel, born September 20, 1864, died May 28, 1905; William Ludlam, born April 24, 1870; Louis Leon, born August 6, 1872; and Anita Ludlam, born December 31, 1877, died July 30, 1901. 5. Marie Louise, married Rufus Sanger, and had six children.

William L. De Bost married Clarice Ludlam, November 4, 1897. She was born June 6, 1872, and was daughter of George P. and Annie Kennedy Ludlam. They had two children: Clarisse Spencer De Bost, born April 12, 1899; and Anita Ludlam De Bost, born April 24, 1903. The Ludlam family are descended from William, Ludlam who was an early settler in South-

ampton, Long Island. His will, dated 1664, is the first recorded in the New York surrogate's office.

At a very early age the children of Charles De Bost were placed under the care of their grandfather, Rev. David S. Bogart. They were sent to Southampton, Long Island, which was then a quiet country village, were brought up in reputable families and enjoyed the advantages of an excellent Academic education. They were a part of the village life and a very active part; and in all fun, frolic and mischief as well, the "De Bost boys" were first and foremost. Excellent and well behaved scholars, ready and willing to earn an honest dollar by helping the farmers in the harvest field, and equally ready and capable of "manning oars" in a whale boat, they were the life of the village. The money thus earned was generally invested in powder and shot, for out of school hours they were indefatigable sportsmen, and many a wild duck and wild goose were the trophies of their unerring aim.

After their school days were ended, and they returned to the city to enter upon the practical duties of life, every summer found them returning like swallows to their old nesting place, and none were more popular than they. Leon Depeyre De Bost was in reality the founder of the "New Southampton." It was his influence and extended acquaintance that brought men of wealth to the place, and he lived to see it transformed from one of the most quiet of country villages to a famous and fashionable resort.

PHILIPSE—GOUVERNEUR FAMILIES.

Among the families who settled in New Amsterdam none was more famous than the one founded by Frederick Flypsen, and from the day when he arrived friendless and obscure, to the time when his descendant embarked on board the British

flee after the Revolution, to leave the country and never to return, the family was identified with the highest offices in the Colony, and its members were distinguished not only for wealth but for ability. Vrederick or Frederick Flypsen was according to one account a native of Bolswaert in Friesland, where he was born in 1626. There is evidence that his ancestry were among the nobility of Bohemia, but a claim to a higher nobility



FREDERIK PHILIPSE EST

than kings can bestow is found in the fact that they were among the friends and supporters of the Reformed Religion and adherents of the renowned John Huss and Jerome of Prague, and shared in enduring the persecutions which have made their names illustrious as champions of religious freedom.

From their adherence to the cause of the Reformation the family were compelled to flee from Bohemia and they found, as did thousands of others, a refuge of peace and security in

Holland. A manuscript statement written by John Jay and worthy of the respect due to anything emanating from the honored chief justice is authority for the statement that the founder of this family was born in Bohemia. His mother, being a widow, was compelled to flee with her children to Holland with what little property they could save from the wreck of their estate, and this little, not permitting her to provide for her son Frederick, she bound him to a carpenter and he became an excellent workman. The tradition of the family is that he came to New Amsterdam with Peter Stuyvesant, and if this be true he must have arrived in 1647. The surest proof of the nobility of ancestry is the fact that although he came to this country without any of the advantages of fortune he was recognized as the social equal of the highest dignitaries of the Colony, and the favor and assistance he received from them were doubtless the means which in the end made him the richest man of his day.

Among the early settlers was Adolph Hardenbrook, who came from Holland and settled in Bergen. Among other children he had a daughter Margaret, who married Pieter Rudolphus De Vries, a merchant of New Amsterdam, in 1659. They had one daughter who was baptized with the name of Maria, October 3, 1660. Pieter Rudolphus De Vries died in 1661, leaving a considerable estate which descended to his widow and child. In October, 1662, bans of marriage between Frederick Philipse and Margaret Hardenbrook were published. By an antenuptial agreement Frederick Philipse agreed to adopt the child and leave her one-half of his estate unless he had children of his own, in which case he would give her an equal share with them. Although her name at baptism is given as Maria, it is possible that her name may have been changed at the time of

adoption, at all events it is certain that she ever bore the name of Eva Philipse and is thus named in her adopted father's will.

By his marriage Frederick Philipse became entitled to a community of property with his wife, but she did not relinquish the sole management of her estate, for which she seemed well fitted by nature. On the contrary she conducted the business of her late husband, and frequently made voyages to Holland in her own ships and acting as her own super cargo.

When the two Labadist missionaries came to New York in 1679, they stated that they sailed "In the small Flute ship called the Charles, of which Thomas Singleton was master, but the superior authority over both ship and cargo was in Margaret Flipse, who was the owner of both, and with whom we agreed for our passage from Amsterdam to New York in New Netherlands, at seventy-five Guilders for each person." By his own exertions and his wife's energy and thrift Frederick Philipse soon became one of the richest men of the Colony. In 1679 his property was valued at 80,000 guilders, the highest amount owned by any one person, and that was small in comparison to the wealth he afterward accumulated. After the death of his wife, which occurred in 1690, his business enterprises became still more extended. He was one of the most extensive traders with the Five Nations of Indians at Albany, sent ships both to the East and West Indies, imported slaves from Africa, and his enemies did not hesitate to charge him with increasing his gains by dealings with the pirates at Madagascar.

In official and political offices he was no less prominent than in his commercial affairs, and by his intimate connections with the governors he obtained advantages not enjoyed by others. He was member of council with all the governors from Edmond Andross to the Earl of Bellemont, a period of twenty years. While at first he resisted the authority of Jacob Leisler.

he afterwards recognized him as governor *de facto*. He was in high favor with Governor Slaughter and his successor, Governor Fletcher, by whose favor he and his son Adolphus obtained large grants of land. In 1698 he resigned his seat in the council, giving as a reason his advanced age, but possibly to escape removal, which seemed probable upon the accession of Earl Bellemont as governor.

In 1692 Mr. Philipse married Catherine, daughter of Oloff Stevense Van Cortlandt, (the ancestor of a famous family) and widow of John Dervall. There were no children by the second marriage. The notice of his death is thus recorded by his widow in the family Bible. "Anno 1702. the 6th of November, Saturday night at 10 o'clock my husband Frederick Philipse died and lies buried in the Church Yard in the Manor named Philipsburgh." Thus passed away a man who was during his long life one of the most prominent personages of his time. He had five children: Eva, the adopted daughter, married Jacobus Van Cortlandt. Philip, born in 1663, and baptized March 18, 1669. Adolph, baptized November 15, 1665. Anatie (or Anna), baptized November 27, 1667, married Philip French. Humbert, who died in infancy.

Philip Philipse, the eldest son, was a youth of delicate constitution, and was sent by his father to Barbadoes to look after a plantation. While there he married, in 1697, Maria Sparks, daughter of the governor of the island. His wife died soon after the birth of their only child Frederick, October 17, 1698. Her husband did not long survive, but died in 1700.

The ancestor of this family was the first of the settlers from Holland to adopt a family name. According to Dutch usage his son Philip would be known as "Philip Fredericksen," and his son Frederick in turn would be "Frederick Philipsen," and so on. It shows the intelligence of the founder of

the family that he accepted the new order of things, and not the least, was to establish Philipse as a family name. In his native land he was Vredrick the son of Flyp, or Philip. The name of Frederick Philipse must ever be connected with the great Manor of Philipsburgh, one of the most important portions of the Province of New York. This principality consisted originally of three parts. The first extended from Harlem river along the Hudson to a point above Youkers, and was patented by Governor Nicolls to Hugh O'Neil, October 8, 1666, and by various deeds became finally vested in Frederick Philipse. The remainder, which is by far the largest part, was purchased from the Indians by authority of later governors and confirmed by a patent from Governor Dongan, granted December 23, 1684, and another in 1687. Of this part one-half had been granted to his son, Philip Philipse, but as he died before his father, the whole fell to Frederick Philipse. All of these various purchases were confirmed in one patent granted by Governor Benjamin Fletcher, June 12, 1693.

The whole Manor extended north to a point two miles from the mouth of Croton river, and was bounded by a vacant piece of land which lay to the south of the Manor of Cortlandt, and which was afterwards known as "the West Patent of North Castle." This north line ran in a diagonal line to the head of Bronx river. The eastern boundary was the said river. The whole Manor was about eighteen miles long, with an average breadth of four or five miles. When Lord Cornbury became governor, and was anxious to throw discredit upon his predecessor, he mentioned this patent as being "Twenty miles square," a grossly exaggerated statement, for which there was no excuse.

The original will of Frederick Philipse is now in the possession of his descendants. In it he bequeaths his soul "into ye

merciful hands of ye Infinate God," and directs his body to be buried "at my Burial Place at ye Upper Mills." This is the famous Sleepy Hollow Cemetery at Tarrytown. His son Philip being dead, his heir-at-law was his grandson, Frederick Philipse, to whom he left the south part of his Manor, and the greater part of his estate. This included his residence in New York, which was the north corner of Stone street and Broadway, and lots on Broad street. Also two houses and lots No. 65-67 Stone street "near ye Old Stadt House," also Kings Bridge with the land adjoining. The personal property of negroes and cattle with ships and other things was very large. To his son Adolph he left the north part of the Manor, (which eventually, upon his dying intestate, reverted to his nephew Frederick) also a house and lot on Stone street east of his own. Also the house and lot No. 62 Pearl street, in which Adolph Philipse lived and died. Also a house and lot on the south corner of Stone street and Broadway, and a store house and lot fronting on Broad street and extending to New street. In addition to this he had fourteen slaves, and a half of the cattle and horses and one-half of the rest of personal estate and "a large boat called ye Unity." To his daughter, Eva Van Cortlandt, he left a house and lot at the corner of Coenties Slip and Pearl street, and extending to the river, also a lot on New street, also one-fourth of personal property. To his daughter Anatie, wife of Philip French, he left a house and lot where they lived, (this is next east of the famous Fraunces Tavern, Pearl street) and a warehouse and a lot on New street, also an estate in Bergen county, New Jersey, and a large amount of land in Ulster county, and a house and lot on Broadway, after his wife's decease. For his wife he had made liberal provision, at the time of their marriage, and she also had the use of his dwelling house, and another on Broadway and fifty pounds a year.

Adolph Philipse died unmarried and intestate in January, 1719, and all of his estate went to his elder brother's son Frederick, as heir-at-law. He was not only a wealthy merchant, but held high official position, being a member of council from 1704 to 1721. In 1718 he was one of the commissioners to settle the boundary between New York and Connecticut. He was for many years member of assembly. Several times he was elected speaker and held that position continuously from 1739 to 1745. John Jay said of him. "He was a man of superior talent, well educated, sedate, highly respected and popular. Except that he was penurious, I have heard nothing to his disadvantage." His portrait is among the family relics in possession of the Philipse family, and among the accounts of Joseph Reade, the administrator of his estate, is the following item, "Jan. 25, 1749 To the Picture of Mr. Adolph Philipse, £6."

Frederick Philipse, the new Lord of the Manor, was born in Barbadoes, in 1698, and when four years of age came to New York. He entered upon life with all the advantages that wealth and high position could bestow, and he soon became one of the most distinguished citizens of the Province. For long years he was member of assembly, and speaker from 1721 to 1728. In 1733 he was baron of the exchequer, and he held the office of third judge of the supreme court till the time of his death, and as Lord of the Manor of Philipsburgh he held the highest rank among the landed gentry of the period. He married Johanna, youngest daughter of Governor Anthony Brockhalst, and they were the parents of five children. Frederick, born in New York. Philip, baptized 1727. Susannah, born September 27, 1727. Mary, born July 5, 1730. Margaret, died in her seventeenth year.

Mrs. Johanna Philipse was killed by a fall from her carriage on the Highland estate, and her husband died July 26,

1751, at the age of fifty-three, and like his father, was buried at the old Dutch Church of Tarrytown on his Manor of Philipsburgh, which his father had built. The newspapers of the time mention him as "a gentleman conspicuous for an abundant fortune, but it was not his wealth that established his merit, but his indulgence and tenderness to his tenants, his more than parent affection for his children, and his incessant liberality to the indigent, these procured him more unfeigned regard than can be purchased with opulence or gained by interest."

In addition to his great Manor of Philipsburgh he inherited from his uncle, Adolph Philipse, a very large estate called the Highland Patent, which includes almost the whole of Putnam County. This was purchased from the Indians by Adolph Philipse, and a patent was granted by Governor Benjamin Fletcher, June 17, 1697.

In his will Frederick Philipse left to his eldest son, Frederick, all the Manor of Philipsburgh and the bridge called Kingsbridge "with the tolls," also the houses and lots No. 63-65 Stone street, and the family mansion at the corner of Broadway. To his wife he left an annuity of £400, and he left £400 for building an Episcopal church at Yonkers, and a farm near by "as a Glebe for said church." To his daughter Susannah, who married Colonel Beverley Robinson, he left a dwelling house next to his own. To his daughter Mary, who married Colonel Roger Morris, he left the house and lot on the south corner of Broadway and Stone street. To his son Philip he left "my dwelling house where my uncle Adolph Philipse lived and dyed in," at No. 62 Pearl street. To his youngest daughter Margaret was left a house and lot now No. 21 Broadway. The great estate, known as the Highland Patent, was left to his son Philip and his three daughters. Upon the death of the youngest daughter, Margaret, her share went to the rest. To each of his younger

children he left £2000, and each of the unmarried daughters was to have "as good an outsett in clothing, plate and kitchen and household furniture as my eldest daughter Susannah has received from me."

Frederick Philipse, the eldest son, was the last Lord of the Manor of Philipsburgh. He was a man of quiet manners



Mary Philipse.

and indisposed to exertion. He was colonel of the militia and member of the Provincial Assembly. At the time of the Revolution he adhered to the Royal cause, but was not hostile to the new government, and was permitted to live in quiet neutrality in Connecticut. In an evil hour he was induced to go to New York, then occupied by the British, and very imprudently neglected all warnings to return. After the war his vast estate was confiscated, and sold in small farms to the former tenants

who thus became landlords, and he himself banished from his native land, where his ancestors had been so distinguished, went to England and died at Chester, April 30, 1785, at the age of sixty-five years. A marble tablet in the Cathedral bears witness to his many virtues. In the great painting by Benjamin West, "Britania receiving the Loyalist Exiles," the portrait of Frederick Philipse holds a prominent position. His descendants are still living in England.



Frederick Philipse, Last Lord of the Manor.

Philip Philipse, who with his sisters inherited the Highland Patent, was born in 1727. He married Margaret, daughter of Nathaniel Marston, and their children were: Adolph, born August 17, 1745. Frederick, born May 3, 1755. Nathaniel, born August 5, 1756. The father of this family died at an early age, May 9, 1768, and was buried in the vault of Nathaniel Marston in Trinity Church. His widow married Rev. John Ogilvie, D. D., assistant minister of Trinity Church, April 15,

1769. He died November 26, 1774. She survived him many years and died February 11, 1807.

Nathaniel Philipse, the youngest son, was a graduate of Kings College, 1773. On August 28, 1776, he received a commission as ensign, signed by Sir William Howe, in the Seventeenth Regiment. He was killed at the battle of Germantown, October 4, 1777. As he left no will his share of the estate went to his oldest brother Adolph, who died June 2, 1785, unmarried, leaving his estate to his brother Frederick during his life and then to his daughter Mary. The Highland Patent was divided in 1754, and after the Revolution the shares of Susannah Robinson and her sister, Mary Morris, were confiscated and sold and the shares of the children of Philip alone remained of the vast estate once owned by the Philipse family.

Frederick Philipse, the only surviving child, married his cousin, Mary Marston, daughter of Nathaniel Marston and Anna, daughter of Jacobus Van Cortlandt. She had one sister, Frances, who married Rev. Charles Mongan, afterwards Warburton, Bishop of Limerick. By this marriage there was one child, Mary Philipse, born October 14, 1779. Her mother died, and Mr. Philipse married Maria Kemble, who left no children. Mary Philipse married Samuel Gouverneur, about 1801, and her father died May 3, 1829, leaving his daughter his sole heir. Her children were Frederick Philipse, born July 5, 1804. Adolphus Nathaniel, born September 29, 1805. Samuel M. W., who died unmarried, 1876. Margaret Philipse, married William Moore. Mary Marston. (See sketch of Gouverneur family.)

By act of legislature April 7, 1830, the name of Frederick P. Gouverneur was changed to Frederick Philipse. He married Catherine Wadsworth Post, and died October 26, 1874, leaving two daughters Catherine Wadsworth Philipse and Mar-



FREDERICK PHILIPSE
(1804 - 1874)

garet Gouverneur Philipse the sole survivors of the ancient name.

Among the relics of the past are portraits of Abraham Gouverneur and his wife Mary, daughter of the famous and ill fated Jacob Leisler. Nathaniel Marston and his wife Mary, daughter of John and Elizabeth Crooke. Mary Philipse, as she was in the bloom of her early beauty. Her sister Margaret in girlhood. Adolph Philipse, Philip Philipse and Mrs. Margaret Ogilvie. In the New York Historical Society are portraits, not positively identified, but believed to be Frederick Philipse, the second Lord of the Manor of Philipsburgh, and his son Frederick, the Last Lord, who died in exile and Susannah, wife of Colonel Beverly Robinson. The small portrait given in this sketch of the Last Lord of the Manor is from a photograph of a portrait owned by his descendants in England. The silver communion service presented to the church at Tarrytown by its founder, Frederick Philipse, still remains an interesting relic of the past.

GOUVERNEUR FAMILY.

The name of this family, plainly of French origin, denotes the military commander of a town or fortress. The ancestor of the family is Nicholas Pierre Gouverneur, a native of France and probably from the town of Jonaye in Brittany. He had served as Captain of Horse under Henry of Navarre, and after the death of the great leader of the Huguenots he sought refuge in Delft, Flanders and afterwards in Amsterdam. While in Delft he received from the Prince of Orange a grant of arms which, from the peculiar charges, showed that he had distinguished himself in the defense of some fortified town or castle. There is strong evidence to show that he married a sister of Abraham Cuyler, of Amsterdam, a well-to-do merchant, whose

son Hendrick came to Albany in 1664, and in 1675 gave a power of attorney to his brother Reimer in Amsterdam to receive some property from Peter Nicholas Gouverneur who seems to have been the executor of his brother-in-law, Abraham Cuyler.

This Peter Nicholas Gouverneur was the father of Nicholas Pierre, the American ancestor, who was born about 1635. In 1650 he went to the Island of Curacao, in the interest of his



GOUVERNEUR.

maternal grandfather, who had a business established on the island and both the Gouverneurs and the Cuylers kept up a connection with the island till after the Revolution. In the spring of 1663 Mr. Gouverneur came to New Amsterdam, and became connected with the Dutch Church, July 9, 1663. In August, 1664, he appears in Albany as attorney for Cornelius Steenwyck. In 1670 he married Machteldt De Reimer, daughter of Isaac and Elizabeth (Greverait) De Reimer. After the death of Isaac De Reimer, his widow married Elbert Elbertsen,

and after his decease she married Rev. Samuel Drissins. Both she and her brother, Isaac Greverait, were children of Metje Jans, whose sister, Tryntie, was the mother of the famous Anneke Jans. Their mother was living in Bridge street in 1686; Mrs. Elizabeth Drissins by her will, proved January 25, 1686 left property to her grandsons, Abraham and Isaac Gouverneur, and in 1675 Rev. Samuel Drissins conveyed some land to Nicholas Gouverneur, his "step son in law." Nicholas Gouverneur died in the spring of 1682, and his widow married Jasper Nissepot, September 14, 1685. They had a daughter Elizabeth, who married Samuel Farmer, and had two sons, Samuel and Jasper. The latter had by a first marriage two sons, Peter and Jasper. He married for his second wife Maria (or Mary), daughter of Abraham Gouverneur and his wife Mary Milbourn, who was the daughter of the famous but ill fated Jacob Leisler.

The old Gouverneur family Bible says "In the year of our Lord Jesus Christ, 1721, on the 27 of September on Wednesday at 11 o'clock, in the evening, died ye mother, aged 77 years, 8 months and 9 days, and was buried in Our Church." This refers to Machteldt, the widow of Nicholas Gouverneur, then the wife of Jasper Nissepot. The children of Nicholas Gouverneur were Abraham and Isaac.

Abraham Gouverneur received his earliest education in Holland, where he had gone with his mother, but after his return he was a scholar in the school of the Dutch church, the schoolmaster being Jacob Goelet. In 1687 he was clerk in the office of the secretary of the colony, and in 1688 was town clerk of New York. When Jacob Leisler assumed power in 1689 he formed a Council of Safety, and made young Gouverneur its clerk. After the downfall of Leisler, Abraham Gouverneur was one of the six (besides Leisler and his son-in-law, Jacob Milbourn) who were sentenced to be executed. By the favor of

the new governor, the six including Gouverneur, were reprieved. Notwithstanding he with the others had given his parole not to leave the Province, he resolved to escape. He took passage in a vessel bound for Boston. The vessel was wrecked off Nantucket, and all but Gouverneur perished. Reaching shore he procured a boat and finally arrived in Boston, and wrote to his parents, under date of October 12, 1692, announcing the loss of all his earthly possessions, including his clothing. He then sailed for London and arrived in 1693, where he was joined by Jacob Leisler, Jr., who had escaped to Holland. It was three years before they could obtain a hearing from the government, but eventually the attainder of Leisler was reversed, his estate restored to his family, and his companions in the assumed government were freed from danger. The tardy atonement alas, could not restore the lives of Leisler and Milbourne, who had been most barbarously executed. Young Gouverneur thus went to his relatives in Holland, and returned to New York in 1698, and was made a freeman of the city. In 1699 he was a Member of the Assembly, and was the ablest of the Leislerian party. In 1701 he was speaker, and the same year was made recorder of New York and served with great ability, until 1705. In 1702 he was one of the commissioners to settle the accounts of Robert Livingston. He became the owner of large tracts of land in Harlem and in Kings county. From 1705 to 1712 he resided in "Brookland," and was one of the board of ruling elders of the classis.

Mr. Gouverneur married, May 16, 1699, Maria, daughter of Jacob and Elsie Leisler, and widow of Jacob Milbourne. Their children were: 1. Jacoba, born 1701, died without issue, 1781. 2. Elizabeth, born 1701, died 1751. 3. Jacob, born 1710, died young. 4. Maria, born 1712. She married Henry Meyers, Jr., and had one son, who died in infancy. Her husband died

in 1740, and she married Jasper Farmer, who died in June, 1758. She survived him many years, and died in August, 1790, and was the last person in New York buried after the ancient Dutch custom, an account of which is given in this work. 5. Nicholas, who was made freeman in 1728. He married Gertrude, daughter of Barent and Hester Reynolds (his cousin). He died March 20, 1739. His widow married David William Provoost. Nicholas Gouverneur left an only son, Abraham, born in 1730. He was a farmer and miller in Bergen, New Jersey, and died unmarried about 1770. In addition to the above named children, there were several who died in infancy, and the elder line of the family is extinct.

Isaac Gouverneur, son of Abraham, was born in the Cingle (now Wall street) near the Koenings Valy (now Pearl street), in 1673. He went with his mother to Holland and returned in 1682. Like his brother, he studied in the school of the Dutch Church under Jacob Goelet. In 1698 he was made freeman and licensed as merchant and trader. In 1700 he was ensign in the company of Captain Lewis, in Colonel Abraham De Peyster's regiment. He was the owner of much property in Harlem and in New York, and also on the Island of Curacoa.

Isaac Gouverneur married, June 24, 1704, Sarah, daughter of Dr. Samuel Staats. Their children were: Johanna, wife of Cornelius Low, Jr., Magdalena, married John Hall. Margaret, died unmarried in 1758. Alida, wife of Judge John Broughton. Nicholas, born August 7, 1713, died September 15, 1786. Sarah, born October 14, 1714, married Hon. Lewis Morris, of Morrisania, November 3, 1746. She died January 14, 1786. Gertrude, wife of David Ogden. Samuel, born February 24, 1720, died September 12, 1798. Isaac, born October 3, 1721, died without issue, September 24, 1794.

Nicholas Gouverneur, born August 7, 1713, entered very

early into business life, and was executor of his uncle, Abraham Gouverneur. About 1710 he went to Curacoa and remained there till 1752. In 1771 he was commissioner of the loan office. During the Revolution he sympathized with the Loyalists, and lived in retirement on a small farm at Mount Pleasant on the west bank of the Passaic river near Newark, and died there in 1787. He married (first) Maria, daughter of Herman and Maria (Van Dam) Weelen. (Second) Sarah, daughter of John and Maria (Cuyler) Criegee. (Third) Mary, daughter of Benjamin and Mary (Troup) Johnson. The children of Nicholas Gouverneur, all by his first marriage, were: Johanna. Gertrude, born 1744, married Captain Anthony A. Rutgers. After his death she married Dr. William Burnet. Herman, born 1746, died 1774. Isaac.

Herman Gouverneur married his cousin Mary, daughter of Hon. John Broughton. They had two children: Mary, who died unmarried. Alida, born 1772, who married her cousin, Isaac Gouverneur, in 1794. After the death of Herman Gouverneur, his widow married Gilbert Robertson, British Consul.

Samuel Gouverneur, son of Isaac, born February 21, 1720, married Experience Johnson, 1748. Their children were Isaac, born 1749, died 1800. Margaret, married Lewis Ogden. Nicholas, born 1753, died 1802. Mary, wife of Rev. Uzal Ogden. Anthony, born 1757, died 1795. Catherine, wife of Charles Ogden. Gertrude, wife of Peter Kemble. Rebecca, wife of Captain Thomas Bibby. Sarah, married Major Samuel Reading. Samuel, born 1771, died 1847. Joseph.

Nicholas Gouverneur, son of Samuel, born 1753, married Hester, daughter of Lawrence and Hannah (Aspinwall) Kortright, February 25, 1790. (Her sister Eliza married President James Monroe, February 16, 1786). She was born 1770, and died 1842. Their children were: Emily, wife of Robert Tillot-

sen. Isaac. Samuel Lawrence, born 1795, died 1866. Nicholas, died without issue. Louisa A., wife of Daniel J. Ver Planck. Maria C., wife of General Thomas Cadwalader.

Samuel Lawrence Gouverneur, born 1795, married, 1820, Maria, youngest daughter of President James Monroe. She died in 1851, and he then married Mary Lee. His children by first wife were: James Monroe, who died childless. Elizabeth K., married (first) Dr. Henry L. Heishell; (second) James M. Bibby; (third) Colonel G. D. Sparrier. She had among other children a son, James Monroe Heishell, who has son, Monroe Fairfax, now living in Washington, and has taken the name of Gouverneur, and is the only man of the name now living. Samuel Lawrence Gouverneur was for some years postmaster of New York. At his residence, at the corner of Prince and Marion street, President James Monroe died.

Samuel Gouverneur, son of Samuel, son of Isaac, born 1771, died January 28, 1847, aged seventy-six years. He married Mary, only child of Frederick Philipse, of Putnam county, New York, June 18, 1801. She survived her husband a year and died December 4, 1848. A portion of the ancestral estate still remains in the family. Their children were: Frederick, born July 5, 1804, died October 26, 1874. By act of legislature he took the name of Frederick Philipse. Adolphus Nathaniel, born September 29, 1805. Samuel Mongan Warburton, born September 9, 1807, died unmarried December 18, 1876. Margaret Philipse, born June 10, 1809, married William Moore, and died January 11, 1892, leaving no children. Mary Marston, born August 2, 1811, died unmarried June 25, 1893.

Frederick (Gouverneur) Philipse, the eldest son, married Catharine Wadsworth Post, July 1, 1857. She was born January 11, 1827, died June 18, 1869. Their children are: Mary Philipse, born May 4, 1858, died January 6, 1862. Frederick

Philipse, born January 9, 1860, died March 5, 1860. Catherine Wadsworth, born September 18, 1861. Margaret Gouverneur Philipse, born June 27, 1864. A portion of the original estate in Putnam county is still in possession of the family.

Adolphus Nathaniel Gouverneur, was educated at Columbia College, graduating in 1833. He married Elizabeth, widow of Adolphus Gill. He died January 28, 1853, leaving one daughter Mary Philipse, who married John H. Iselin. After his decease she married Doctor Francis Le Roy Satterlee. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Iselin are: John Henry Gouverneur, Mary Ethel, wife of Frederick Goodridge, Warburton Gouverneur, and Margaret Marston. John H. G. Iselin married Caroline Lydia Goodridge, May 21, 1899. Warburton Gouverneur Iselin took the name of Warburton Gouverneur. He died unmarried December 28, 1906.

About the middle of the eighteenth century Nicholas and Isaac Gouverneur purchased from the Walton family a wide lot on the north side of Water street. They also purchased a water lot of equal width, extending to the river. Through that lot was laid out the street called Gouverneur's Lane. Upon a part of that lot, then No. 27 Front street, was the house of Isaac Gouverneur, and opposite at No. 26 was his store. In later years he purchased a lot on the west corner of Pearl street and "Sloat Lane," (now Hanover street), and made it his residence. His grandson, Isaac Gouverneur, the third, built a more elegant residence upon the same site. After the Revolution Nicholas Gouverneur purchased a great many lots on the De Lancy farms which had been confiscated. Through these lots Gouverneur street was laid out in 1798. Large tracts of land in the western part of the state were also purchased and upon them is the town of Gouverneur. Gouverneur Hospital, an institution which has done so much to relieve human suffer-



Warburton Gouverneur.

ing, also perpetuates the name, which although extinct as regards the family, still has an honored and honorable memory.

Among the descendants of this family one deserves a special mention. Hon. Lewis Morris, of Morrisania, married one of the daughters of Dr. Samuel Staats, and had a large family of children. Her sister Sarah married Isaac Gouverneur, and among other children had a daughter Sarah, who became the second wife of Hon. Lewis Morris, being the niece of his former wife. This marriage excited the selfish wrath of his children, and to this he makes pointed allusion in his will. The only child by his second marriage was Gouverneur Morris, "a name famed in his country's annals."

COLONEL ROGER MORRIS AND HIS HOME.

Colonel Roger Morris, whose residence, better known in late years as the "Jnnel Mansion," is the last relic on Manhattan Island of Colonial homes, was a descendant of Cadigam, of Philip Dorddw, a powerful Welsh chieftain in high favor with the Duke of Argyle and Earl of Pembroke. His father, Roger Morris, married Mary, daughter of Sir Peter Jackson, a Turkey merchant of London. He died January 13, 1748. His third son was Colonel Roger Morris, born January 28, 1727, entered the army and rose to the rank of lieutenant-colonel. He was engaged and was wounded in the battle of Monongahela, in which General Braddock was killed. After the war he settled in New York, and was a member of the Council till the time of the Revolution. On January 19, 1758, he married the famous beauty, Mary Philipse, daughter of Frederick Philipse, the Lord of the Manor of Philipsburgh, the marriage being celebrated in great state at the Manor House at Yonkers. It was about this time that he purchased lands at Harlem and erected the mansion which still remains.

During the war both Colonel Morris and his brother-in-law, Colonel Beverly Robinson, were officers in the British army and took an active part in the efforts to subdue the colonies. When the revolution was ended, Colonel Morris and his wife were among those included in the bill of attainder, their property was confiscated, and themselves banished from the country. They went to England and resided at Chester. In the cathedral of that city is a tablet with the following inscription:

Near this spot are deposited the remains of
Col. Roger Morris.

Formerly of His Majesty's 47th Regiment of Foot,
Who departed this Life on the 13th day of September, 1794, in
the 68th year of his Age.

And of

Mary Morris

Relict of the same.

Who departed this Life on the 18th day of July, 1825, in the
71st year of her age.

Colonel Morris left children: Joana, wife of Thomas Cowper Hinch; Amherst, who died unmarried, in 1802; Maria and Henry Gage.

Henry Gage Morris was born in New York, 1770, and attained the rank of rear admiral in the British navy. In 1805 he married a daughter of Rev. F. Orpen. Their children were: Rev. Francis Orpen Morris, rector of Burholme, Yorkshire; Henry Gage Morris, an officer in the navy; Frederick Philipse Morris, barrister of Lincoln Inn; Beverly Robinson Morris, M. D., of Nottingham; Rev. Adolph Philipse Morris, of Leeds; and Charles D'Urban Morris.

Professor Charles D'Urban Morris was born at Chermouth, Dorset, February 17, 1827. He was educated at Oxford, and obtained the degree of B. A. in 1849; and in 1852 was Master of Arts and Fellow of Oriel. He came to America in 1853, and was



Mrs. Mary (Philipse) Morris.



Col. Roger Morris.

made rector of Trinity School, and was afterwards master of a school at Mohegan, Westchester county, and later was professor in the University of New York. In 1876 he was chosen professor of Latin and Greek in Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, and remained in that position till the time of his death, which occurred February 7, 1886, and was buried in St. Paul's churchyard. He married Jane Webb Shaw, daughter of Oliver Shaw,



of Providence, Rhode Island, but left no children. He was the only descendant of Colonel Roger Morris, who lived in this country. Professor Morris was the author of a Latin Grammar of Attic Greek. In these works he expounded his own peculiar views in regard to the study of these languages.

The city residence of Colonel Roger Morris and his wife was the south corner of Whitehall and Stone streets. This was given to Mrs. Morris by her father, Frederick Philipse. About the time when he married Mary Philipse, Colonel Morris pur-

chased a tract of land at Harlem and on it he erected the mansion which now remains, the last relic of the elegant homestead of Colonial days. This tract was bounded east by Harlem river, and west by the Kingsbridge road, or Albany Post road, and it extended from what is now One Hundred and Fifty-ninth street to One Hundred and Seventy-fifth street. The mansion stood at the south end of the tract. The whole was sold by the commissioners of forfeitures to John Berrian and Isaac Ledyard, July 9, 1784. The price was £2,250 or \$5,625. It was simply described as containing one hundred and fifteen acres.

William Kenyon purchased a large tract of land adjoining, which extended to the Hudson river, and sold the whole to Leonard Parkinson in 1799 for £3,000, and he sold it to Stephen Jumel, April 28, 1810, for \$10,000. Since then this famous place has been known as the "Jumel Mansion," and the "Jumel Farm." Stephen Jumel was a wealthy merchant from France, and married Eliza Brown, April 9, 1804. By this marriage he was joined to a woman whose pride, ambition and determination have seldom found their equal. It is with her name rather than her husband's that it has been famed in modern times. Under her directions the house was furnished most magnificently, and it became one of the centers of social life.

During his lifetime Stephen Jumel by various deeds settled the property upon his wife, and she became the sole owner. The death of Mr. Jumel was under peculiar circumstances. One day he went out riding in an open wagon, sitting upon a stool made from a Windsor chair with the back sawed off. The driver was inexperienced, and by accident Mr. Jumel was thrown out, striking heavily upon his breast. He was conveyed to his home, and several physicians were called, who, according to the custom in those days, proceeded to bleed him. He lingered for ten or twelve days, and died May 22, 1832. His heirs-at-law were a

brother and sister residing in France. Stephen Jumel had been dead scarcely a year when a new actor appeared upon the scene in the form of Aaron Burr, Esq., "Attorney and Counsellor at Law," who evidently with an eye to the fortune of Madame Jumel, commenced a matrimonial suit for heart and hand. With that persuasive power which had made him victor in so many



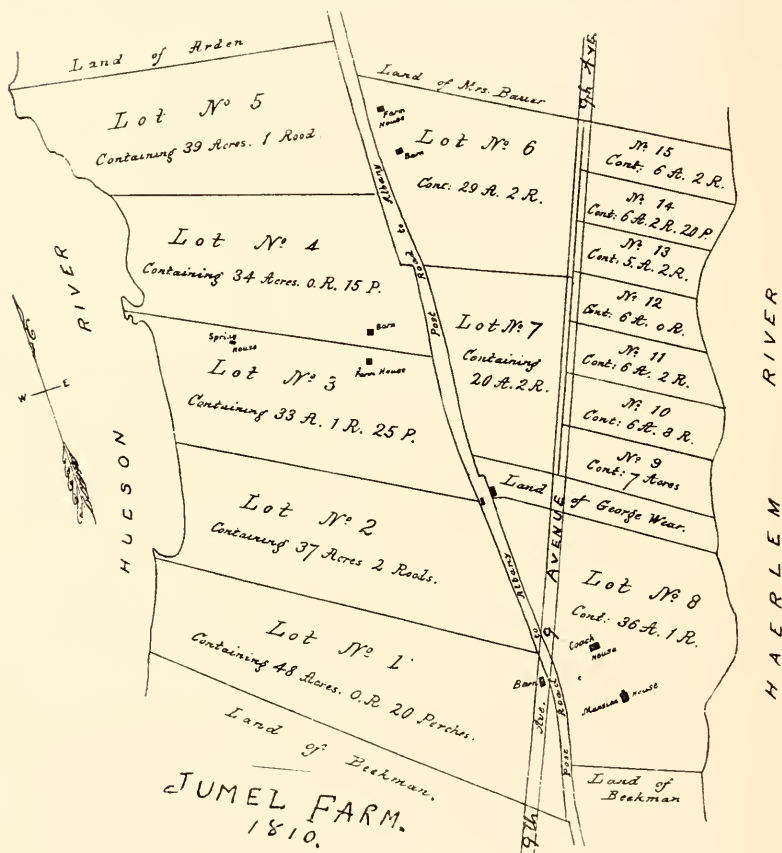
Roger Morris Mansion (Jumel Mansion).

love affairs, he gained a half-hearted consent, and with an assurance so characteristic of the man, he informed her of his intention to be married on a certain day. On that day he appeared, bringing with him Rev. David Schnyler Bogart, and the widow was married in spite of herself. Burr soon found that he had met his match in more senses than one, and that there was a temper and will opposed to him that were more than equal to his own. This ill starred union was not of long continuance. A

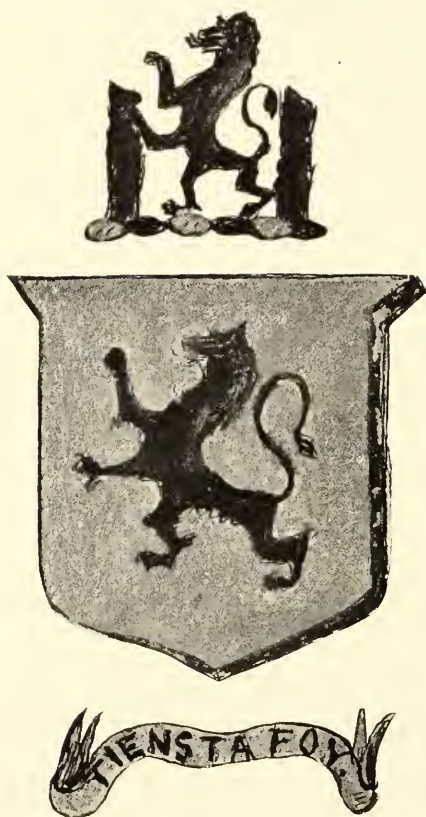
speedy separation was followed by a suit for divorce, commenced by the wife, but never prosecuted. Madame Jumel lived in the mansion in state and grandeur for nearly forty years, and died at an advanced age, July 16, 1865. She left two nephews and two nieces who were her heirs-at-law, who sold all their right and title in the estate to Nelson Chase, July 29, 1865. Then ensued a series of lawsuits that lasted for twenty years, and "The Jumel case" is famous in the law courts.

Mary Jumel Chase, the wife of Nelson Chase, had by a former husband, a child, Eliza Jumel Pery, and by her second husband, a child, William Inglis Chase. These children were brought up in the family of Madame Jumel, as her intended heirs by adoption, and they were with Nelson Chase, the defendants in the various law suits. It was first alleged that Madame Jumel left a will, by which she bequeathed almost all her estate to various benevolent societies. This was set aside by the courts. The most important suit was commenced by one George W. Bowen, who claimed to be an illegitimate son of Madame Jumel. This suit went to the supreme court of the United States, and his claim was dismissed. It is said that "it is a wise child that knows its own father," but here was one that evidently did not know his own mother. After long years the claims of Nelson Chase were fully confirmed, and the entire property was sold in a partition suit to various parties. Fortunately the property had been constantly increasing in value, and what Stephen Jumel had purchased for \$10,000, was sold for nearly half a million. Some time after the mansion with a little land surrounding, was sold to the wife of General Ferdinand P. Earl, and during her ownership it retained much of the glory of the past. It has been lately purchased by the city of New York, and is under the direction of patriotic societies. The portrait of Colonel Roger Morris is from a painting by Copley. The portrait of his wife, Mrs. Mary

(Philipse) Morris, was painted by Benjamin West, and both are in the possession of her descendants in England. The portrait of Mrs. Morris was made at a time when age and care and



trouble had destroyed the beauty for which she was once so famous. The portrait of her in youthful beauty is now in possession of the Gouverneur family, an engraving of which appears in the sketch of the Philipse family.



DuBois Coat of Arms

A little north of the Junel mansion was a large rock, upon which Fitz Greene Halleck wrote his famous poem, "Marco Bozzaris."

DU BOIS FAMILY.

In the middle ages the plainest lines of distinction were marked between the nobility and the common people. There were, in fact, but three classes—the clergy, the nobility and the peasantry. In France the Roturiers, or common people, were not allowed the use of surnames, which in after times they received from their occupation, or peculiar circumstances characterizing the person, or causes existing other than those which designate the possession of office or the holding of land. It was in the eleventh century that surnames were first assumed as a distinctive mark of nobility, and if a French surname can be traced back to that period it is indisputable evidence that the family entitled to it was at that time a noble one. Such was the name Du Bois, which appears as early as 1066. It was ancient both in Artois and Normandy before William the Conqueror left France for the conquest of England. In the heraldic records preserved in the royal library of Paris, France, it is expressly stated that the family is one of the oldest of the noble families of Cotentin, in Normandy.

The genealogy seems to begin with Geoffroi Du Bois, who was a Knight Banneret under William the Conqueror, whom he accompanied to the conquest of England, 1066. A list of seventeen descendants is given, all of whom are designated as seigneurs and chevaliers. Such is the early history of this distinguished family.

The direct ancestor of the American branch was Chretien (or Christian) Du Bois, of Wickers, in the Department of Artois, in Flanders, afterwards a part of France. He was the parent

of two sons: Jacques, born 1625, and Louis, born October 27, 1626. They belonged to the race called Walloons, a people who lived on the boundary between France and Belgium, and who suffered greatly in the wars which almost perpetually raged in that part of Europe. It was to escape these constant and continual troubles that the Walloons came to America, and to escape from religious persecution was the principal cause that led them to abandon their native land. Their language was the ancient French dialect of Picardy, which differed in many particulars from the language of Southern France, containing more of the Gallic and less of the Latin language. They were a brave and hardy race, fully confirming the statement of Julius Caesar, "Of all the Gauls, the bravest are the Belgians." From these two brothers are descended the various families of this honored name which are scattered far and wide throughout our broad land.

Jacques Du Bois, the elder of the two brothers, emigrated to America in 1675, settling on the Esopus, Ulster county, New York. He did not long survive his coming to the new world, for he died the following year, leaving a widow, Pieronne (Bentyea) Du Bois, whom he married in Leyden, April, 1663, and who afterwards married John Pieterse. He also left three sons: Jacques (whose name was afterward changed to Jacobus), born in Leyden, March, 1665; John, baptized July, 1671; Pierre (or Peter), baptized March 17, 1674, and was an infant at the time of his father's death.

Louis Du Bois, the younger of the two brothers, removed to Manheim, Germany, and there married Catharine Blanshan (Blanc), October 10, 1655. He emigrated to this country with his wife and three young children in 1660. They landed in New Amsterdam, but did not long remain there. He sought for a home in the vast wilderness in the Esopus country, or the upper

Hudson. This derived its name from the Esopus kill, or creek, which empties into the Hudson at Rondout, the port or harbor of Kingston. His first home appears to have been at Hurley, three miles from Kingston, and here he built a store and traded with the Indians and the people of the new settlement. In the Indian raid of 1663, Hurley was almost entirely destroyed, and among the captives taken were the wife and three children of Louis Du Bois, the father being absent at the time. The rescue of Mrs. Du Bois, as she was about to be put to death by her barbarous captors, is among the most thrilling scenes of our early history. Three years later Louis Du Bois and a company associated with him purchased from the Indians a large tract of land in Ulster county. It extended ten miles along the Hudson river, and back into the country a still greater distance. It included the whole or a large part of the present towns of New Paltz, Rosendale, Esopus, Lloyd, and Highland. The price was paid in articles common enough to the white men, but highly prized by the Indians. Among them were forty kettles, forty axes and sixty knives. The sale was confirmed by a patent granted by Governor Edmund Andross September 29, 1677. Among others associated with Louis Du Bois in the purchase were his sons Abraham and Isaac, and the ancestor of the honorable family of Hasbrouck, and the name continues there down to the present time.

The French Bible of the Huguenots was their companion, and from its teachings they never wandered. Throughout his life Louis Du Bois was the head, heart and soul of the new colony. Ten years later he removed to Kingston, where many of his French friends still resided, and there he purchased a house and home lot of Derrick Schaeppnoes, and spent the last declining days of his life. His will, dated 1686, was proved June 23, 1699, and he probably died the same month and year,

and no doubt lies buried in the ground of the Dutch church at Kingston, but no tombstone marks his last resting place. The children of Louis and Catherine Du Bois were: 1. Abraham, born in Manheim, Germany, died October 7, 1731, at the age of seventy-four. He was the last survivor of the twelve patentees of New Paltz. He married Margaret Deyo, and their children were: Abraham, baptized 1685; Leah, 1687, married Rolliff Elting; Rachel, 1689; Catherine, 1693; Benjamin; Margaret; and Mary, who married Philip Ferrie, and to her he left a large tract of land in Pennsylvania. A plain tombstone at New Paltz bears this brief inscription: "1731 October 7, A. D. —Bois, survivor of 12 patentees." 2. Isaac, born in Manheim, married at Kingston, 1683, Marie Hasbrouck, and his children were: David, born 1684, married Mary Lefevre; Benjamin, born 1687; Philip, born 1690. Isaac Du Bois was also one of the twelve patentees of New Paltz, and died there June 28, 1690, at the early age of thirty-one. 3. Jacob, the first of the race born in America. In the church book at Kingston is the entry of his baptism: "October 9, 1661, vadder van dit kint, Louis Du Bois, modder Catteray, Blancon, kint, Jacob, Getruggen, Antony Crefel, Madd aleen Joonse." (Presented for baptism October 9, 1661, by the father Louis Du Bois and the mother Catherine Blancon, a child Jacob; Witnesses, Antony Crefel, Maddaleen Joonse). Jacob settled at Hurley, on a farm belonging to his father. He married Geritie Gerretsen, daughter of Gerrit Cornellisen, who was the son of Cornelis Van Newkirk. They were the parents of eleven children: Magdaleen, Barent, Lewis, Gerrittie, Sarah, Isaac, Gerritt, Catherine, Rebecca, Neeltje and Johanes. Four of the daughters died young. Of the sons, Barent and Lewis emigrated to New Jersey. Sarah married Conrad Elmendorff. Isaac had a son Gerritt, born 1704, went to New Jersey, but returned to Hurley; he had three children: Gerttie,

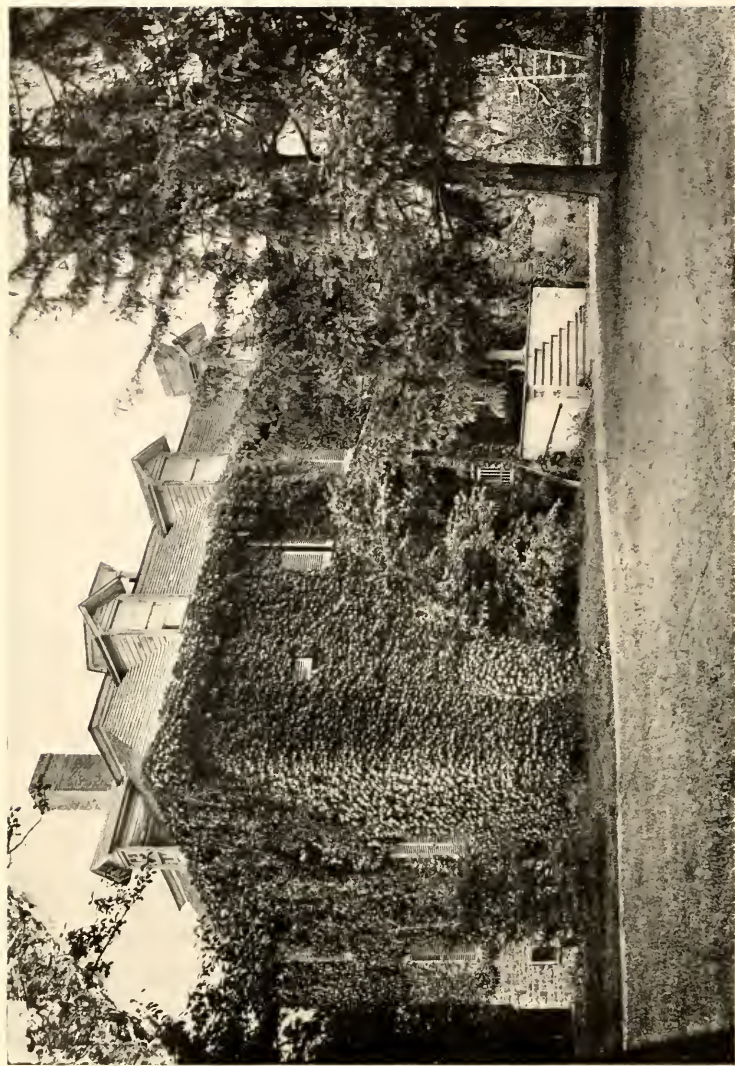
Conrad and Tobias, who has many descendants. Catherine married Petrus Smedes. Johannes (or John) had seven children: Jacob, Cornelius, Petrus, Abraham, John and two daughters. Jacob Du Bois, the ancestor of the family, died June, 1745, aged eighty-four. 4. Sarah, married Joose Jansen. 5. David, married Cornelia Varnage, 1689. He was living in 1731, and his descendants are living in Rochester, Ulster county, New York. 6. Solomon, mentioned hereafter. 7. Rebecca, born 1671, died young. 8. Rachel, born 1675, died young. 9. Louis, born 1677, married Rachel Hasbrouck, 1701, and from them are descended families in Broome and Tioga counties, New York, and in Pennsylvania. 10. Matthew, born 1679, married Sarah Matthysen, and had a son Lewis, who was living in Kingston, New York, 1706.

Solomon Du Bois, sixth child of Louis and Catherine Du Bois, was born about 1671. He lived at New Paltz, though not within the patent. He had a large tract of land in Pennsylvania, at a place called in his will "Poeki Oma," probably now Perkiomen, Montgomery county. He also owned the northern part of the Loveridge Patent, at Catskill, and a tract of three thousand acres in the Wallkill Valley. In 1692 he married Trintie Gerritsen, a sister of the wife of his brother Jacob, and they were the parents of eight children: Jacomyntie, born 1693, married her cousin, Barent Du Bois, son of Jacob Du Bois, 1715; Isaac, settled at Perkiomen, Pennsylvania; Benjamin, mentioned hereafter; Sarah, wife of Simon Van Wageningen; Helena, wife of Josiah Elting; Catharine, wife of Peter Low; Cornelius; Hendriens (or Henry), married Janittie Hooghtaling, of Kingston. He died February, 1759, at the advanced age of ninety.

Benjamin Du Bois, second son of Solomon and Trintie Du Bois, settled at Catskill, New York. He married Catharine

Suylant. Their children were: 1. Sara, baptized January 11, 1722, married Christian Overbaugh, April 4, 1743. 2. Solomon, baptized February 23, 1724, married Margaret Sammans, September 27, 1749. He died before July 4, 1760. 3. Huybartus, baptised October 10, 1725, married Cornelia Hallenbeck. He died early in 1809. His wife died August 25, 1795, at the age of sixty-six. 4. Cornelius, baptized November 12, 1727, but probably born before September 14, 1727. He married Catharine Vanderpool, November 12, 1751. He died June 5, 1803. 5. Isaac, born June 1, 1731, died February 23, 1795. He married Lena Sammans, May 28, 1752, and their children were: 1. Lena Cathalyntje, baptized April 23, 1753, married Abram Fonda, of Catskill. 2. Achie (or Agnes), baptized April 11, 1757, married Jacobus Bogardus. 3. John (or Johannes), born March 25, 1760. 4. Joel, born May 25, 1762, died April 29, 1844.

John Du Bois, son of Isaac and Lena (Sammans) Du Bois, married (first) Jannettie (or Jane) Dies, in 1780. She died May 15, 1794, aged thirty-four years, four months, fourteen days. Her mother was generally known as "Lady Jane Dies," and of her a more extended notice will be given. He married (second) Catharine Bronk, of Coxachie, September 26, 1795. She died August 3, 1796, aged thirty-three years, four months, eight days. His third wife was Gitty, daughter of Cornelius Du Bois, whom he married February 12, 1797. She died October 16, 1814, aged fifty-two years, ten months, seven days. He married a fourth time, Trientje (or Catharine), daughter of Huybartus Du Bois, June 29, 1816. She died August 24, 1839, at the age of eighty-five years, ten months, three days. The children of John Du Bois and Jannettie (Goelet) Dies were: Isaac, born December 13, 1780, died August 23, 1850.



Lady Jane Dies Mansion, Catskill, New York



Lady Jane Dies, 15 years of age

John Dies, born March 20, 1784, died June 3, 1845. James, born March 17, 1788. Jenette, born June 17, 1791.

It is rather a remarkable circumstance that Catharine Du Bois, daughter of Huybartus, was born in the house where she died, at the time when her father was living in it, and which he later exchanged with his brother Isaac. Catharine was married twice before she married her own cousin, John, son of her uncle, Isaac, and John had been married three times before he married his cousin, Catharine, who by her third marriage returned to the home where she was born and resumed her maiden name, and lived happily with her last husband for twenty-three years before she died in 1839.

John Du Bois, son of Isaac and Lena (Sammans) Du Bois, was born March 25, 1760, died 1841. He was no ordinary man. His extensive estate on the Catskill was almost a principality, and although his acts and his life were principally confined within the limits of his estate, yet they were so marked that they left an impression upon the memories of his posterity to the third generation. His indomitable will and courage made him an acknowledged leader in the community, as well as the ruler of his own family. His opinions and acts were always respected, because they were founded on wisdom and justice. He was stern in demeanor and uncompromising, so that his will and word in his family and over all his possessions were supreme, and none ever ventured to question or dispute.

His residence at the Point was like an old time baronial hall. His personal appearance and habits were well in keeping. In stature he was over six feet in height, well proportioned and strongly built, and of a very impressive and commanding appearance. In costume, he wore to the last the small clothes, the knee breeches with great silver buckles, tight stockings and low shoes—in short, the garb of a gentleman of those

days, so conspicuously presented in the engraving of the Signing of the Declaration of Independence. He appears as a prominent character in Mrs. Ann S. Stephens' famous novel of "Mary Derwent." Mrs. Stephens spent some time in the Du Bois home. Everything that could be needed was produced on his estate, orchards and gardens, as well as fertile fields, while in the river and creeks were fish in plenty, and wild game in those days was abundant. They tanned their own leather, raised their own wool and flax, and spun and wove their own cloth. When he died he left behind him the reputation of a gentleman of the old school, and an honest and worthy man.

John Du Bois married Jane Dies, who was a daughter of John Dies and Jannettie Goelet, the only child to Jacob Goelet, whose name was anglicised into James Goelet. Jacob Goelet was thoroughly acquainted with the Dutch language, and was appointed "sworn translator" of that language, and translated many Dutch wills into English. In 1770 Jane Dies sold the house and lot where her father had lived on Broadway, New York. In this deed she speaks of herself as "only child and heiress at law of Jacob Goelet, late of New York, merchant." This house and lot is No. 27 Broadway, and is part of the Stevens House.

John Dies Du Bois, second son of John and Janette Du Bois, was born March 20, 1784, died June 3, 1845. His life was passed on the ancestral heritage at Catskill, devoted entirely to his farm. He married Rebecca Overbaugh, February 15, 1807. She was born October, 1786, and died March, 1869. Their children were: Lewis, born 1809, died May 23, 1876; Philo, born March 31, 1812; Ann Jennette, born June 29, 1814, married Peter Whitaker; William, born June 6, 1816, died October 9, 1834; James Goelet, born July 2, 1818; Addison, born January 24, 1821; Frederick Nelson, born October 5, 1829.



F. N. DuBois

Frederick Nelson Du Bois, a representative citizen and leading manufacturer of the borough of Manhattan, a man well endowed with rare intellectual attainments, keen discrimination and business ability of a high order, which, together with his mechanical skill and ingenuity, have made him a leading factor in industrial circles, was born on the old Du Bois homestead at Catskill, Greene county, New York, October 5, 1829.

Mr. Du Bois received his educational training in the schools at Catskill. He remained under the parental roof till the age of sixteen, when he went to Buffalo, New York, and learned the trade of a silversmith with his brother Philo. After thoroughly acquiring a knowledge of business, in 1854 he went to Chicago with the necessary tools and machinery, and started the manufacture of silverware, the first in that city. He pursued it with moderate success until 1862, in which year the Rebellion broke out, and this so damaged his business as to cause him to abandon it. Having previously invented machinery for crushing gold ores, he decided to try the chances of gold mining. In 1862 he proceeded with his wife and two children to the gold mines of Colorado, settling at Black Hawk, Gilpin county, in the Rocky Mountains. Here he prosecuted work on some gold mines which he and his partner had previously acquired, but finding them unproductive, he turned his attention to other business, including the superintending of the mines of the Burrongs Gold Mining Company (a New York organization) until the fall of 1865, when he went to New York and organized a stock company known as the Colorado Ore Reducing Works, his three brothers, of the firm of J. G. Du Bois and Company, being the principal stockholders.

Mr. Du Bois constructed the works of the new company at Black Hawk, Colorado, at an expense of \$65,000, and after

operating them for nearly a year and reaching a point where they were paying a profit, they were unfortunately destroyed by an accidental fire, resulting in a total loss without insurance, and as no insurance could be obtained in Colorado at that time, it was decided not to rebuild. Mr. Du Bois was the originator of the plan of purchasing the gold ores of the Colorado mines, and extracting the gold by improved scientific methods, a plan which has since been universally adopted.

After the destruction of his fine and much cherished reduction works, Mr. Du Bois returned to New York, in 1868, and associated in business with his brothers, J. G. Du Bois and Company, adding to that firm his skill and ingenuity. The business of J. G. Du Bois and Company was the manufacture of sash, doors and blinds, established in 1844, by his oldest brother Lewis, who had been in the building business in New York since 1836.

After the return of Mr. Du Bois from Colorado, the firm of J. G. Du Bois and Company added to their business the manufacture of lead pipe, and Mr. Du Bois took especial charge of that branch of the business. It was while conducting the business of manufacturing lead pipe that Mr. Du Bois made the valuable invention of the "Du Bois Seamless Drawn Lead Trap," now used by plumbers in all civilized countries. In January, 1877, Mr. Du Bois engaged on his own account in the manufacture and sale of his patent plumbers' traps, at the factory of J. G. Du Bois and Company, 512 West Thirtieth street, and since that time has had the valuable assistance and association with him in the business, of his son-in-law, Mr. F. W. Blanvelt. At the same time he organized his business into a stock company under the name of The Du Bois Manufacturing Company of New York, for the purpose of handling the product of his patent, and established a branch for the



The Old Du Bois Homestead, Catskill, Greene County, New York,
owned by the family 179 years



Summer Residence of F. N. DuBois, Catskill, New York

manufacture of the traps in London, England, and another at Berlin, in Germany. At the expiration of the patent, the company having subserved its purpose, was dissolved.

In 1884 Mr. Du Bois erected the spacious six-story brick building at Ninth avenue and Twenty-fifth street, which he equipped with special machinery of his own invention and design, for the manufacture of his patented Plumbers' Seamless Wrought Lead Trap. In addition to the numerous features and accessories for manufacturing purposes, the building contains large show and ware rooms, in which are kept a large and varied assortment of plumbers' materials and supplies. A large suite of offices are located on the second floor, where a skilled corps of stenographers and clerks are employed. This establishment furnishes employment for a large number of skilled operatives and salesmen, and is not only one of the leading concerns of its kind in the city, but stands out unique from all others, owing to the fact that its founder is the sole proprietor and owner, and to his skill and enterprise alone is due the success the house has attained, and it can be correctly stated that the name of Frederick N. Du Bois is everywhere regarded in business circles as a synonym for honesty and straightforward business methods.

In addition to his many commercial duties, Mr. Du Bois takes an active interest in all such enterprises as have for their object the social and moral welfare of the neighborhood wherein he resides. In 1891 Mr. Du Bois acquired the family homestead at Catskill, Greene county, New York, and has made extensive improvements to the property, having restored the old family mansion to its present condition in 1904. In 1898 he erected a commodious and modern house on the ancestral farm at Catskill, in which he resides during the summer months. The location is one of the finest in the Hudson river valley, as

well as of great historic interest, the first ancestors of the family having been among the first settlers of that part of the country. Mr. Du Bois, having always cherished the place of his early associations of life, has established his citizenship at Catskill, and has contributed of his time and substance towards advancing the material as well as the social and moral interests of the town. In 1903 he donated \$25,000 towards the erection of the Young Men's Christian Association building at Catskill, and in many ways has contributed of his substance for the betterment of the community. He is a member of the board of directors of the Catskill Electric Railway Company, at Catskill.

Frederick Nelson Du Bois married, at Buffalo, New York, September 1, 1851, Helen A. Riley, born at Toronto, Canada, August 1, 1828, and of this marriage were born two children: 1. James Frederick, November 27, 1852, died December 22, 1863. 2. Alice, born April 11, 1856, married Frank W. Blauvelt, and has three children: Evelyn, born November 3, 1878, married Calvin Alfred Littlefield, January 24, 1906; Frederick Du Bois, born June 24, 1884; and Madaline Allaire, born February 27, 1892. Frederick N. Du Bois and his wife are active members of the North Presbyterian church at Washington Heights, of which Mr. Du Bois has served as trustee, and is president of the board.

GOELET FAMILY.

One branch of the Goelet family is so closely connected with the Du Bois family that an extended notice is required, especially as no complete account of this particular branch has yet appeared in print. The Goelets are of French Huguenot origin, their ancestors living at La Rochelle, but fled to Holland to escape persecution, the records of Amsterdam showing that



Young Men's Christian Association Building, Catskill, New York
Erected by F. N. DuBois

they were living in that city in 1621. Francis Goelet, a younger son of the family, came to New Netherland in 1676, bringing with him his son, Jacobus Goelet, then a lad about ten years of age. The father returned to Holland on business, but the vessel in which he sailed was never heard from afterwards, and he doubtless perished in the sea. Jacobus Goelet, thus left an orphan, was brought up by Frederick Philipse, the famous merchant of New Amsterdam. He married Jannettie Coesar, who was also of a Huguenot family, and at his death in 1731, left a family of six children.

One of the sons, Johannes (or John) Goelet, married in 1718, Jannettie, daughter of John Cannon, a merchant of New York, who was also of French Protestant descent. John Goelet died in 1753, leaving a family of seven children. Of these, Peter Goelet, the fourth son, was born in 1737, and became a prosperous merchant in New York. His place of business was on Hanover Square. In those days what is now Hanover Square was occupied by a triangular block of several houses and lots which were bounded on the south by Pearl street, west by "Burgers Path," now William street; north by a narrow street called Van Bruggens street, or Van Brugh street; and terminating in a point on the east. The store of Peter Goelet was next to Pearl street, and was where the elevated railroad stairs now stand, and was known by the sign of the "Golden Key." His name very frequently appears as a man of wealth and importance, and in 1755 he married Elizabeth Ratse, the daughter of a wealthy merchant. His son, Peter P. Goelet, not only inherited considerable property, but largely increased it, and it is owing to his ability and foresight that his descendants, the present family of Goelet, have obtained their wealth and consequent importance.

The branch of the family to which we particularly allude in

this sketch are descended from Jacobus, or Jacob Goelet, who was a son of the first Jacobus Goelet, and brother of Johannes (or John) Goelet, the ancestor of the other branch of the family. Jacobus Goelet was born about 1690, and became a wealthy merchant and prominent man. On May 11, 1716, he married Catherine Boele. Of several children, the only one who survived was Jannettie (or Jane), who was baptised November 23, 1720.

Among other positions held by Jacob Goelet was that of "Sworn Interpreter of the Dutch Language." The descendants of the ancient Dutch families continued to write their wills in that language down to a comparatively late date, and the records of them in the New York Surrogate's office are certified as translated by Jacob Goelet. The residence of Jacob Goelet in New York was the south corner of Broadway and Morris street, which was anciently called "Beaver Lane." Here there were formerly three or four small houses and lots, all of which, including the house of Jacob Goelet, were torn down long years ago, and the hotel, known as the "Stevens House," now stands in their place.

Jannettie (or Jane Goelet, as she was afterwards called) married John Dies, July 28, 1743. Of John Dies but little is positively known. He is said to have been a ship captain, and traded with the West Indies. He is also said to have been a major in the British army, and deserted from it and fled to Catskill as a remote and safe retreat from the pursuers. All that is known with certainty is that his father-in-law, Jacob Goelet, was at one time a merchant in Catskill, and probably John Dies went with him, and turned out to be an extravagant man, lacking in prudence, and was charged with still worse faults. Jacob Goelet in his will dated July 9, 1768, leaves his property to his daughter, but takes special care to place it in

George the Second By the Grace of God of Great Britain &c
and Ireland King Defender of the Faith and so forth To all to whom these presents
shall come or may concern Greeting Know ye that We being well assured of the loyalty
fidelity ability and deserving of our loving Subject Jacobo Goebel of our City of New York our
Service of New York in America Gentleman Have Herewith Constituted and
appointed And by these presents Do Herewith constitute and appoint him the said
said Goebel to be Interpreter and Translator of the Two Dutch Language of and for our
Service of New York in America and for and in all our Courts within our said Service
To have and to hold the said Office of Interpreter and Translator of the Two Dutch
Language of and for our said Service and for and in the several Courts within our said
Service with the Salaries Two Spanish Pistols and Advantages unto the said Goebels
unto him the said Jacob Goebel for and during our Royal Will and Pleasure In Testimony
whereof We have caused these our Letters to be made Patent and the Great Seal of our said
Service to be hereunto affixed. Witness Our Trusty and Wellbeloved James De Lancey
Esquire Our Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief in and over our Service of
New York and the Territories depending thereon in America. At Our Court in Our City of
New York the fourteenth day of September in the Year of our Lord One thousand seven hundred
and fifty four and of our Design the Twenty Eighth. —

Charles Jun.

the hands of trustees, to prevent its coming into the hands of his son-in-law, John Dies, "of whose prudence I have no opinion." Jacob Goelet probably died soon after, but the date is not known. Upon the property at Catskill, John Dies erected a mansion that was long famous, and was an elegant and expensive specimen of Colonial architecture. It was erected in 1763, and was built of sandstone, with corners of freestone. It had large wide halls extending from back to front, fine staircases, deep wide fireplaces, large and square rooms with very high ceilings, and presented a very striking contrast to the low Dutch houses in the vicinity. It stood on a tract of about five acres, bounded east by the highway, now known as Main street, and on the south and west by Catskill creek. Its exact location was about a hundred feet north of the foot of Green street. The immense chimney of a tile making establishment now stands on its site. It was very near the side of the creek. After the death of Jane Dies, this elegant mansion became sadly neglected, but could not fall into decay. It was occupied as a tenement, later as a school, and as a private dwelling. While it was a tenement it was occupied by the family of Thurlow Weed, once so prominent in the political affairs of the State, whose father, Joel Weed, was a village cartman in Catskill. In its early days it was popularly known as "Dies' Folly," and in later years was known by the irreverent title of the "Stone Jug." It was torn down in 1897, having stood for one hundred and thirty-four years. Its massive walls required the use of dynamite to destroy them. It was a tradition that in a small room in the attic next to a chimney, John Dies was concealed by his wife, when British soldiers were in the vicinity.

Jane Dies, or as she was universally known, "Madame Dies," was a lady of superior mind, and greatly esteemed by all who knew her. Her tombstone, which is now standing in a

private burying ground on the Du Bois estate, bears the inscription:

In memory of Jane Dies, wife of John Dies,
Who departed this life the 5th of March,
1799, aged 78 years.
See here she rests free from all care
The world no more to mind
But mounts up to her Saviour dear
Her sure and faithful Friend.

In *The Packet*, a newspaper printed by Mackay Croswell, in the number dated March 9, 1799, appears the following notice: "Died on Tuesday last, (March 5th), Mrs. Jane Dies of this town, aged seventy-eight years. Her virtues, piety, benevolence and charity have been equalled by very few."

The date of her husband's death is unknown, but it was before 1773. Their children were: 1. Matthew, born May 13, 1744. 2. Catharine, born February 26, 1746. (She married John H. Du Bois, July 17, 1804. For her descendants see sketch of Du Bois family.) 3. Jacob Goelet, born February 19, 1748, died in Canada. 4. Jane, born September 28, 1759 (married John J. Du Bois, son of Isaac Du Bois, 1780). 5. John, born September 14, 1761 (died unmarried at Gilboa, about 1835).

Matthew Dies married Eve, daughter of Johannes Van Loan and Jeannette Van Volkenberg. They had children: John, (who lived at Gilboa and died unmarried, aged ninety-six); Jane, born March 19, 1768, died August 29, 1840, (she married, February 23, 1791, Isaac Van Loan, captain and owner of the passenger sloop "Delaware"); Rebecca; Lydia; Matthew, born April 29, 1778 (died in Canada); Christina, born September 1, 1784, (married Benjamin Fanning, and died at Gilboa, August, 1816); Jacob, born March 27, 1792, (died in Claryville, Sullivan



Henry Dubois

15, 1835, Anna Hoy. Their children were: Mary, Benjamin, Nelson, Walter Dies, John Tuttle, Harriet Clark, and Sarah Elizabeth. The two last are now living in Catskill, and have many interesting relics of the family. Dr. Nelson Fanning was a surgeon in the Union army, and a very prominent physician in Catskill.

ABRAHAM DU BOIS.

Abraham Du Bois is a worthy representative of one of the oldest Huguenot families who were among the first settlers of the Hudson River Valley. He was born at the family homestead in Harrington township, Bergen county, New Jersey, January 20, 1835, son of Henry Du Bois. The ancestors of the latter were also among the early settlers of the lower Hudson Valley, Powles Hook, or Powles Ferry, which took its name after the family, and was located at or near where the Jersey City ferries are now situated; it was the principal landing on the New Jersey shore for the boatmen and ferries coming from New York.

Henry Du Bois, born June 17, 1803, at Ulster Landing, Harrington township, Bergen county, New Jersey, was left dependent upon his own efforts. His educational privileges being limited, he was compelled to take up such employment as could be secured, and took up boating, which at that time was one of the leading industries along the Hudson. By industry and perseverance he improved his opportunities and increased his capital. About 1840 he removed to New York city, and here became engaged in the dock building trade. In this undertaking he met with good success, and in 1845 associated himself with Isaac Hendrix, under the firm name of Du Bois & Hendrix, who soon became well and favorably known as the leading pioneer dock builders of New York city, the firm's name of Du Bois & Hen-

drix being everywhere regarded as synonymous with honest business methods. The firm successfully continued until 1878, when Mr. Du Bois retired from active business pursuits.

In addition to the many duties devolving upon him in their dock building business, Mr. Du Bois was interested in other enterprises in New York city. He was for some time a member of the board of directors of the St. Nicholas Fire Insurance Company, and the Knickerbocker Bank, corner Fourteenth street and Eighth avenue. Mr. Du Bois was a man possessed of even and kind disposition and good temperament. He was a staunch supporter of the Prohibition party. His moderate and abstemious habits were no doubt conducive to his years of longevity. He passed away July 1, 1887, mourned by a large circle of friends.

Henry Du Bois was married in Bergen county, New Jersey, to Catherine Powles, born November 12, 1807, died October 8, 1878, a descendant of an old Colonial family. Of this marriage were born a family of ten children, as follows: 1. Jacob, who married and resided in New York city, died there aged seventy years. 2. John, who married and resided in New York city. 3. Rachel, who married Captain Edward Skinner. 4. Abraham, who died, aged one year. 5. Abraham (2d), of this review. 6. Charles, who married and resided in Brooklyn. 7. Sarah Ellen, who died in early childhood. 8. James, who married and resides in Brooklyn. 9. Isaac Hendrix, who died in early childhood. 10. Henry E., of whom a sketch appears elsewhere in this work. The mother of this family, Catherine (Powles) Du Bois, passed away October 8, 1878. She was a most estimable lady of the old school type, and, like her husband, had a wide circle of friends, many of whom lost in her a generous benefactor at the time of her death.

Abraham Du Bois, fourth son and fifth child of Henry and



Abraham D. Davis



Tobias Studio

Catherine (Powles) Du Bois, was born at the family homestead in Harrington township, Bergen county, New Jersey, January 20, 1835. After having attended the schools of the Ninth ward in New York city, and upon reaching the age of sixteen, he began to learn the bookbinding trade with the Harper Brothers of New York. The work proving too confining for his health, he decided to take up outdoor work, and engaged in the dock-building trade with his father. In 1857, soon after his marriage, he removed to Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania, where he resided for over nine years. In 1867 he returned to New York city, having bought an interest in the firm of Du Bois & Hendrix. He has since been actively connected and identified with the firm in all its various undertakings, namely: building docks and bridges, and in its dredging contracts, the latter being their chief line of enterprise at the present time. By his skill and practical judgment, Mr. Du Bois has done much for the success and advancement of the firm, which for some time was known as Henry Du Bois & Sons. November 25, 1898, the interests of the firm were incorporated under the title of Henry Du Bois' Sons Company, with Abraham Du Bois, president and treasurer; Henry N. Du Bois, general manager and civil engineer; and Edwin W. Du Bois, vice-president and secretary.

Abraham Du Bois married, at Elizabethport, New Jersey, May 7, 1857. Mary B. Montgomery, born September 25, 1836, daughter of John and Elvira (Horton) Montgomery. Of this marriage were born six children: 1. Elvira, born April 25, 1858, died November 25, 1877. 2. Henry N., born in Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania, January 27, 1860; came with his parents upon their removal to New York city, and here attended the public school, and for two years attended the College of the City of New York. When seventeen years of age he took up the practical duties of life in the employ of Henry Du Bois & Sons,

and has since been connected with the firm and their successors in various capacities. Since the incorporation of the firm of Henry Du Bois' Sons & Company in 1898, he has acted as general manager and chief engineer. He is a member of Lodge No. 756, Free and Accepted Masons, of Brooklyn, and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, Lodge No. 22, of Brooklyn. He married, October 16, 1888, Irene Mackey, born May 22, 1864, daughter of William J. and Ella (King) Mackey. Of this marriage were born four children: Edna, born August 4, 1889; Irene, born September 23, 1890; Henry N., Jr., born December 25, 1893; and Agnes Miriam, born August 29, 1896. 3. Abraham, died in infancy. 4. John, died in infancy. 5. Mary, died in infancy. 6. Elliott C., born July 30, 1878, a graduate of the Polytechnic Institute of Brooklyn. He married, January 23, 1906, Jessie Miller Van Wicklen, born November 5, 1876, daughter of John Y. and Henrietta K. (Miller) Van Wicklen. Mrs. Du Bois died August 15, 1903.

EDWIN W. DU BOIS.

Edwin W. Du Bois, vice-president and secretary of the Henry Du Bois Sons' Company, was born in New York city, July 18, 1868, son of Charles and Emily A. (Wells) Du Bois, and grandson of Henry and Catherine (Powles) Du Bois.

Charles Du Bois (father) was born in Harrington township, Bergen county, New Jersey, April 16, 1837, died February 17, 1901. He received his educational training in the schools of New York city, and at the age of sixteen entered a publishing house in the city of New York, serving in a clerical capacity for some time. Captain Du Bois commanded the steamer "Austin," one of the pioneer Hudson river tow boats. In 1872, after having pursued various occupations for a number of years, he became associated with his father and others under the style of

Henry Du Bois & Sons, the firm having purchased the interests of Isaac Hendrix, deceased. Charles Du Bois continued his connection with the firm of Du Bois & Sons for several years, and then became connected with the firm of Morris & Cummings, with whom he remained in the capacity of assistant superintendent for a period of fifteen years. In 1878 he again returned to the employ of the firm with which his father was connected, and remained actively engaged up to the time of his death, February 17, 1901, at which time he was president and treasurer of the company. During the many years of his varied and practical career, Mr. Du Bois acquired a thorough knowledge of the various details of the business in which his father had been so many years engaged. He was president for two years of Dredge Owners' Association, a body of men representing the dredging companies throughout the country. Was also connected with the Pratt Oil Company. He was a useful and public-spirited citizen, and took an active part in all such enterprises as tended towards the good and welfare of the community in which he resided. He held membership in the Carrol Park Methodist Episcopal church of Brooklyn, New York, and served as a member of the board of trustees for a number of years. Mr. Du Bois was united in marriage to Emily A. Wells, born September 9, 1838, daughter of David and Sally (Curtiss) Wells. Three children were the issue of this union: Sarah Frances, born November 16, 1857, died December 25, 1862. Minnie E., born February 26, 1864, married Walter A. Miles, a resident of Mt. Vernon, New York, and their children are: Ethel L., Mildred L. and Walter Du Bois. Edwin W., see forward.

Edwin W. Du Bois acquired an excellent English education in the public schools of Brooklyn, New York, graduating from the high school of the same borough. Upon assuming the practical duties of life he at first engaged in stenographic work,

and later read law in the offices of Messrs. Chamberlain, Carter and Hornblower, of New York City. His next employment was as stenographer in the office of August Belmont & Company, he being the first to operate a typewriter and to introduce modern business methods in the office of that firm. At the expiration of three months he was advanced to the position of private secretary to the late August Belmont, serving in that capacity for a period of four years, and during his entire connection with the firm performed the duties assigned him with credit to himself and to the satisfaction of the members comprising the firm. Mr. Du Bois accepted the position of superintendent of the firm of Henry Du Bois & Sons in 1887, serving as such until February, 1901, when, upon the incorporation of the Henry Du Bois Sons' Company, he was elected to the position of vice-president and secretary for the corporation, in which capacity he is serving at the present time. He is a member of executive board of Association for Protection of Commerce of the Port of New York; member of Royal Arcanum and other fraternal and civic organizations; a member of the Willink Club of Flatbush, and executive member of Men's Club of Flatbush; also interested in Flatbush Tax Payers' Association.

Mr. Du Bois married, in Brooklyn, New York, September 30, 1893, Etta M. Beardsley, born November 6, 1875, daughter of Frederick T. and Adelaide P. (Clark) Beardsley, of Connecticut. Their children are: Howard, born September 20, 1894, died in infancy. Lester B., born April 2, 1897. Charles F., born January 31, 1899. Mr. Du Bois and his wife are charter members of the Prospect Park Presbyterian church in Brooklyn. Mr. Du Bois being president of board of trustees. They are highly respected in the community in which they reside, and enjoy the acquaintance of a wide circle of friends and acquaintances.



Henry E. DuBois

HENRY E. DU BOIS.

Henry E. Du Bois, who was a prominent and successful civil engineer and member of the old firm of Henry Du Bois & Sons, dock and bridge builders of New York city, was born at the family homestead in West Eleventh street, New York city, August 8, 1845, son of Henry and Catharine (Powles) Du Bois, both of whom were descended from old families whose ancestors were among the early settlers who took up lands along the Hudson river with the Hollanders and others who were among the early colonists. A full account of these families appears in another part of this work.

Henry E. Du Bois attended the schools of his native city, and when but fourteen years of age took up the practical duties of life, beginning to work with his father, Henry Du Bois, who was then engaged in the dock building business with the firm of Du Bois & Hendrix, of New York city. The young mechanic soon displayed an aptitude for the technical part of the work and readily mastered the various details of the trade. He next became engaged with the Morris & Cummings Dredging Company of New York city, with whom he remained in the capacity of chief engineer until 1878, when the old firm of Du Bois & Hendrix was dissolved and Henry E. severed his connection with the Morris & Cummings Company and became a member of the firm of Henry Du Bois & Sons, who were for some time engaged in the dock and bridge building business. In 1880 Henry E. Du Bois was instrumental in adding the dredging business to the already extensive trade of Henry Du Bois & Sons, and by his skill and practical business experience contributed much to the success of the enterprise.

Henry E. Du Bois was a self-made man in the fullest sense of the word. He was scrupulously just in all his transactions,

and during the whole of his active and busy career his name was everywhere regarded as synonymous with honest business methods. He was sincere in all his associations with his fellow-men, and was everywhere regarded with highest esteem. He was prominent in the Masonic order and had attained to the thirty-third degree of the craft. He was a strong advocate of the principles of the Republican party, and was his party's candidate for assemblyman from the Tenth ward of Brooklyn, which nominally gave a large Democratic majority, but Mr. Du Bois' well known principles and personal popularity won him many votes and he came within two votes of defeating his opponent. He died April 2, 1897, mourned by a wide circle of friends.

Henry E. Du Bois married, October 18, 1865, Theresa Low, born January 3, 1845, daughter of Richard Godfrey and Caroline (McKown) Low, of Athens, Greene county, New York. Of this marriage were born three children: 1. Catherine, born July 22, 1866. 2. Henry E., born July 20, 1868, married Eleanor T. Cushing, born October 6, 1872, daughter of Henry K. and Kate Halsey (Hodgkinson) Cushing, and have two children, Harrold Cushing, born October 27, 1896, and Harry Edwin, Jr., born July 21, 1898. 3. William, born January 25, 1870, married, July 20, 1890, Amy C. Hannold, born March 25, 1874, daughter of Charles H. and Harriet M. (Wright) Hannold. The mother of this family, Theresa (Low) Du Bois still survives. She is a most estimable lady, possessed of many excellencies of character, and is highly esteemed by all who know her.

ARTHUR DU BOIS.

The family of which Arthur Du Bois, of West New Brighton, borough of Richmond, New York, is a representative, was founded in this country by Jacques Du Bois, and the line of descent in the following generations were Pierre (or Peter) Du Bois,

married Jeannette Burhams; Jonathan Du Bois, married Ariantie Oosterhout; Peter Du Bois, married Maria Van Vooris (Voorhees); Cornelius Du Bois, married Sarah Platt Ogden; Cornelius Du Bois, married Mary A. Delafield; Eugene Du Bois, married Anna G. Brooks; Arthur Du Bois, married Helen Sturges.

Eugene Du Bois, son of Cornelius and Mary A. (Delafield) Du Bois, and father of Arthur Du Bois, whose name heads this sketch, was born at the family homestead in Gramercy Park, New York City, February 20, 1841. His elementary educational training was acquired under private tuition and at the Anthon Memorial School, a noted institution of learning in its day. At the age of fourteen he entered Columbia College, graduating therefrom at the age of eighteen with credit. Upon the completion of his studies he entered his father's business establishment, which was then managed under the firm name of Du Bois & Vandervoort, pickers and wholesale dealers in tobacco, with offices and warerooms at No. 37 Water street, and later at No. 75 Front street. The firm was well and favorably known in the tobacco trade, conducting an extensive business throughout the southern states, but upon the breaking out of the Civil war the trade of the house was seriously affected, and the firm was compelled to liquidate their affairs and dissolve their business relations. Upon the severance of his connection with his father's establishment, Eugene Du Bois engaged in the real estate business with offices at No. 23 Park Row, New York City, and he continued in this line of pursuit for a number of years, gaining an enviable reputation for integrity and uprightness, being just and conscientious in the management of all his affairs. He labored efficiently in the promotion of all such enterprises as had for their object the good and welfare of the neighborhood in which he resided, and was an ardent supporter of religious

and charitable work. He was an active and consistent member of the Episcopal church at West New Brighton, and served in the capacity of vestryman for a number of years.

Eugene Du Bois was married at the Erastus Brooks homestead, West New Brighton, New York, April 4, 1872, to Anna Greenleaf Brooks, born July 18, 1845, daughter of Erastus and Margaret (Crane) Brooks, and the issue of this marriage was three children, as follows: Margaret, born September 29, 1874; Arthur, born January 12, 1877, referred to hereinafter; and Eugene Floyd, born June 4, 1882, a graduate of Harvard College, and now a student of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York City, class of 1905.

Arthur Du Bois, eldest son of Eugene and Anna Greenleaf (Brooks) Du Bois, was born at the family homestead of his maternal grandfather, Erastus Brooks, at West New Brighton, borough of Richmond, New York, January 12, 1877. He attended the Staten Island Academy of New Brighton, graduating from the latter institution at the age of seventeen years. He then entered Harvard College and in 1898 was graduated from that institution with the degree of Bachelor of Arts, and from the law department thereof in the class of 1901. He established an office for the practice of his profession in New York City, has gained a place for himself among his professional brethren, and his prospective future seems full of promise and assured success. He is faithful to the trust reposed in him by his numerous clients, and his perfect understanding of all the technicalities of law makes his services of the utmost value.

Arthur Du Bois was married July 21, 1901, to Helen Sturges, born April 9, 1876, a daughter of George and Mary (Delafield) Sturges, and three children have blessed this union: John Delafield Du Bois, born January 24, 1903; Helen Du Bois, born January 22, 1904, died June 23, 1904; Marvin Sturges Du Bois, born December 5, 1906.

JAMES DU BOIS.

James Du Bois, the eighth child and fourth son of Henry and Catharine (Powles) Du Bois, was born at the family homestead, No. 160 Hammond street, now west Eleventh street, New York city, October 3, 1841. He was educated in the school of his native city, and at the age of sixteen began the practical duties of life. His first employment was with the firm of Du Bois & Hendrix, who were at that time the leading dock builders of New York harbor. At the age of twenty-six James Du Bois became a member of his father's firm, Du Bois & Hendrix, and later of the firm of Du Bois & Sons, with whom he continued for some time, and then engaged in business on his own account. At present James Du Bois is engaged in the sewer department of the borough of Brooklyn in the capacity of inspector. Fraternally James Du Bois is a member of the Free and Accepted Masons, having attained the thirty-second degree of the order, and also a member of the Royal Arch Masons, and of the Knights of Honor.

Mr. Du Bois was married in 1864 to Eliza Parker, daughter of Ira and Eliza Parker, and of this marriage was born one daughter, Laura Du Bois, born in 1865, who married George B. Roach, and of this union there was issue. Eliza (Parker) Du Bois, faithful wife and mother, died in 1865, and Mr. Du Bois married (secondly), in 1870, Margaret Dates, daughter of Abraham and Maria Dates, of Fishkill Landing, Putnam county, New York. Of this union there was no issue. Mr. Du Bois married (third) Annie Longman, daughter of Sammel Longman.

CAPTAIN CHARLES A. DU BOIS.

Charles A. Du Bois, a prominent real estate broker, with commodious offices located at No. 1780 Amsterdam avenue, in

the city of New York, descendant of the family whose history is before given, traces his lineage from Louis Du Bois, sixth son and ninth child of Louis (2) and Catherine (Blanshan) Du Bois. Louis Du Bois was born in 1677. He married, January 19, 1701, Rachel Hasbronek, daughter of Abraham and Maria (Deyo) Hasbronek, the former a patentee. Louis died in 1717.

Nathaniel Du Bois, second child of Louis (3) and Rachel (Hasbronek) Du Bois, was born May 6, 1703, died May 12, 1763. In 1738 he held the rank of captain. He married, May 13, 1726, Gertrude (Gertruy) Bruyn, daughter of Jacobus Bruyn.

Major Zachariah Du Bois, third child of Nathaniel (4) and Gertrude (Bruyn) Du Bois, was born October 31, 1734, died April 10, 1783. He held the rank of major in the Orange County Militia Regiment, which was under the command of his brother-in-law, Colonel Woodhull, in 1776, under Governor Clinton. He served until 1780, was taken prisoner October 6, 1777, at Fort Montgomery. His Bible is now in the possession of one of his descendants—Charles A. Du Bois. He married, December 22, 1756, Anche Van Duzer.

General Nathaniel Du Bois, tenth child of Major Zachariah (5) and Anche (Van Duzer) Du Bois, was born November 18, 1773, died May 10, 1848. He married (first), March 28, 1797, Helen Du Bois, who died June 5, 1810. Married (second) Margaret, widow of Daniel Lockwood. He had children: 1. Zachariah, see forward. 2. Peter, remained unmarried. 3. Abraham, married Hannah Wright. 4. Nathaniel, unmarried. 5. Ellen, unmarried.

Zachariah Du Bois, eldest child of General Nathaniel (6) and Helen (Du Bois) Du Bois, was born April 10, 1798, died July 26, 1828. He married, December 15, 1816 (1819?), Ruth Dodge, daughter of John P. Dodge, sister of Levy Dodge, and granddaughter of Levy Dodge, who was a lieutenant in the New

Hampshire Line in the Continental army, and settled in Newburg, after the war. Their children were: 1. Nathaniel A., born December 25, 1820, died May 11, 1901. 2. Helen, born April 26, 1822, died January 25, 1871. 3. John P., see forward. 4. Ruth, born May 4, 1826, died June 25, 1865.

John P. Du Bois, second son and third child of Zachariah (7) and Ruth (Dodge) Du Bois, was born January 20, 1824, died February 3, 1872, at Newburg, New York. He married, April 27, 1847, Amanda Lawn Jackson, at North Abingdon Square, New York City, and had children: 1. George C., unmarried, deceased. 2. Ella, unmarried, deceased. 3. John, unmarried. 4. Charles A., see forward. 5. Nathaniel A., unmarried, deceased.

Captain Charles A. Du Bois, third son and fourth child of John P. (8) and Amanda Lawn (Jackson) Du Bois, was born in Newburg, New York, July 3, 1861. His education was acquired in the schools of his native town, and he commenced his business career in an office on Wall street, New York. He subsequently became a member of the Consolidated Exchange, retaining his membership in this body until 1888, when he sold his seat and since that time has given his entire time and attention to the real estate business, in which he has been most eminently successful. He became a member of Company E, Twenty-second Regiment, National Guard of the State of New York, and advanced regularly through the various grades until he had attained the rank of captain, in Company F. He was rendered a supernumerary officer in 1890. He is a consistent member of the Harlem Presbyterian church, and is connected in various ways with the following organizations: Washington Continental Society of Foreign Wars, Holland Society, American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, Hudson-Fulton Celebration Commission; New York Historical Society. He is an officer of the Old Guard

Battalion of New York, and an executive officer of the Twenty-second Regiment Association, National Guard, New York, vice-president of Captain Joel Cooke Association, and a member of the board of managers of the Empire State Society, Sons of the American Revolution.

Captain Du Bois married, July 6, 1893, M. Louise Jones, daughter of Israel C. and Phebe (Brush) Jones, the former a descendant of an old Connecticut family, and the latter of an old Long Island family. They have no children. Mrs. Du Bois is a member of the Knickerbocker Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution.

ELIAS DU BOIS.

Elias Du Bois, inspector of the floating department of the Erie Railroad Company, of Jersey City, New Jersey, which company regards him as one of their most efficient and competent officials, was born at Poughkeepsie, New York, January 4, 1837. The pioneer ancestor of this family was Louis Du Bois, and the representatives of this branch in succeeding generations were Solomon, Benjamin, Isaac, Joel, Jeremiah, Elias.

Joel Du Bois (grandfather) was a native of Dutchess county, New York, as was also his wife, whose maiden name was Maria Romaine. Their son, Jeremiah Du Bois (father), was born in the city of Poughkeepsie, New York, November 24, 1814, died October 4, 1836. He received a common school education, and then learned the trade of carpenter, which line of work he pursued throughout his active career. He was united in marriage to Ann C. Kerr, who bore him two sons: 1. Joel, born July 10, 1835, married Sarah Van Benschoten, of Dutchess county, New York, and their daughter, Elmira Du Bois, became the wife of Horace Sague. 2. Elias, born January 4, 1837.

Elias Du Bois was reared to manhood years at the family

homestead in Poughkeepsie. His educational training was obtained in the schools of his native city, and at the age of seventeen years he took up the practical duties of life. His first occupation was in the capacity of stationary engineer at Poughkeepsie, and in this line of work he displayed an aptitude and thorough knowledge of its practical as well as technical features and soon became known as a competent and reliable engineer. In 1860 he went to Buffalo, New York, and there filled the position of steamship engineer, and in 1861 came to New York city and served in a similar capacity up to 1867, when he entered the employ of the Erie Railroad Company. He at first filled the position of engineer on one of their tug boats, continuing as such until 1882, when he was promoted to that of chief engineer of the floating equipment of the company, and held that position continuously up to October, 1906, when he was appointed to the position of inspector of the floating department. Mr. Du Bois is a man of strict integrity, carefully looks after the interests of his employers, and stands high in the esteem of his fellowmen. He is an active member of Jersey City Lodge, No. 74, Free and Accepted Masons, of which he was one of the incorporators in 1866, and a member of Garfield Lodge, No. 65, Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

Mr. Du Bois married, June 12, 1856, Ruth Satterlee, and they were the parents of two daughters: Julia, born June 13, 1857, died June 29, 1857. Ruth, born January 17, 1859, wife of Charles Jobes, and mother of one daughter, Emma Jobes. Mrs. Du Bois, who faithfully performed the duties of wife and mother, died January 31, 1859. Mr. Du Bois married (second), January 22, 1865, Mary E. Lewis, born December 21, 1842, daughter of John and Sarah A. (Bentley) Lewis. Their children are: Edward E., born October 6, 1865, at Poughkeepsie, New York, married Laura Kearney, born December 12, 1871,

and they are the parents of one daughter, Laura, born June 19, 1893. Charles A., born March 31, 1867, at Poughkeepsie, New York, married Margaret Hall, and has one son, Charles A., Jr., born July 12, 1899. John L., born May 2, 1877, at Jersey City, New Jersey, married Anna Malvie, widow of Mr. Bloodwort, and has one daughter, Edna, born June 9, 1903.

LOUIS BEVIER DU BOIS.

Louis Bevier Du Bois, a retired business man of Jersey City, New Jersey, traces his ancestry to Louis and Catharine (Blanjean) Du Bois, whose son, Jacob Du Bois, married Gerrity (Gerritze) Garriston. Among their children was a son, Johnannis, who married Judith Wynkoop, and their son Cornelius married Gertrude Van Vechten Van Vleet, and they in turn were the parents of a son Derick, grandfather of Louis B. Du Bois.

Derick Du Bois (grandfather) was born at Hurley, Ulster county, New York, September 2, 1778, and was baptized at Kingston, New York, September 20, 1778. He was married August 21, 1809, by the Rev. John Gosman, to Evalina Van Vechten Suyland, born at Hurley, Ulster county, New York, June 9, 1789, and baptized June 28, 1789, by the Rev. J. G. L. Doll. They were the parents of Oliver Granville, referred to hereinafter. Derick Du Bois died at his home in Kingston, New York, December 24, 1856. He was survived many years by his wife, who passed away at Kingston, October 14, 1868.

Oliver Granville Du Bois, father of Louis B. Du Bois, was born at Hurley, Ulster county, New York, August 2, 1816, and baptized at Kingston, New York, October 3, 1816, by the Rev. John Gosman. He married at Marbletown, Ulster county, New York, February 12, 1835, Catharine Bevier, born at Marbletown, New York, November 11, 1812. Seven children were the issue

of this marriage, as follows: Harriet Evaline, married Abram Wood. Louis Bevier, referred to hereinafter. An infant who died in early life. Mary Gertrude, married Henry A. Merritt. Robert Wallace, married Sarah Darling. Magdaline Bevier, married Fornam Burhans. Louisa Jane, died 1856. The parents of these children died at Kingston, New York, August 29, 1885, and March 2, 1869, respectively.

Louis Bevier Du Bois was born at Junius, a small village near Waterloo, Seneca county, New York, September 16, 1838. His early education was acquired in the schools of the neighborhood, and this knowledge was supplemented by a course of study in the academy at Kingston, which he attended up to the age of seventeen years. He then took up the practical duties of life, gaining his first experience in mercantile pursuits by entering the employ of Sampson & Baldwin, iron merchants, New York city. In 1876 he engaged in business on his own account in the manufacture of chains of various kinds and descriptions in Jersey City, New Jersey, continuing along this line and meeting with fair success up to 1897, since which time he has led a retired life, enjoying to the full the consciousness of duties well and faithfully performed, and the competence acquired by means of honorable business methods. For a period of thirty-six years Mr. Du Bois has been a member of Bergen Lodge, No. 47, Free and Accepted Masons, of Jersey City, New Jersey.

In New York city, August 20, 1863, Mr. Du Bois was married to Elizabeth A. King, born in New York city, February 18, 1840, daughter of Francis and Mary A. King, and their children are: Kate H., Louis Bevier, Jr., deceased. Mary A., deceased. Hattie Estelle, deceased. Lizzie Bevier. Ella May, married Cornelius D. Kay and their children are: Clifford Bevier and Raymond Gordon Kay. Louis Bailey, married Jane Agatha Madden and their children are Estelle Bevier, Jane Agatha and

Louis Bevier Du Bois. Thomas King. Harry Granville. Robert Wallace. Mr. Du Bois and his family are members of the Dutch Reformed church in Jersey City, New Jersey.

EDWARD DU BOIS.

Edward Du Bois, whose name introduces this review, is a well known and highly respected citizen of New York city, and is a descendant of an old Huguenot family whose ancestors were among the early settlers of the Hudson River Valley.

Edward Du Bois, whose name is at the head of this sketch, was born at Catskill, Greene county, New York, March 10, 1836. His parents were Ira and Mary (Rogers) Du Bois, the latter being a daughter of Charles and Mary (Clark) Rogers, who were among the early Colonial settlers who came from Connecticut to Greene and Ulster counties, New York. The father, Ira Du Bois, was a son of John Du Bois, of whose antecedents more is written in this work.

Edward Du Bois was educated in the schools of his native village and was reared to the years of early manhood under the parental roof. At the age of sixteen he entered the employ of Charles L. Beach, proprietor of the Catskill Mountain House, at Catskill, where he remained for seven years. In 1861 the young clerk, wishing to see and learn more of city life, came to New York, and here entered the employ of W. B. Cozzens, remaining here for some time. He next went to Chicago, Illinois, where he engaged in the hotel business, becoming the proprietor of the Adams House, corner of Lake and Michigan avenues. After some time in this line of enterprise he again came east, and was engaged as a commercial traveler for some time, and then took up the real estate business in New York city, in which line of enterprise he has met with a well merited degree of success, becoming well known for his straightforward and honorable busi-

ness methods. In addition to his varied business interests Mr. Du Bois has been actively engaged in local political affairs, and is an active supporter of the principles of the Republican party.

Edward Du Bois was married in New York city, October 2, 1862, to Anna Bourke, daughter of Patrick and Mary (McNamara) Bourke. Anna (Bourke) Du Bois died September 25, 1894.

THEOPHILUS FRANCIS DU BOIS.

The active business career of the late Theophilus Francis Du Bois, a dry goods merchant of New York city for more than three decades, gained for him a reputation in commercial circles as a man of reliability, integrity, ability and worth. He was born in the city of New Orleans, Louisiana, October 21, 1832, the only child of Nicholas and Amanda (Lartigue) Du Bois, who were highly respected in the community by all with whom they were brought in contact. Nicholas Du Bois was a mason and builder by occupation, and a man of exemplary character, fulfilling each duty in life to the best of his ability.

Theophilus F. Du Bois was educated in the public schools of his native city, and at the early age of fourteen he took up the practical duties of life on his own account. He spent his early manhood years in the city of his nativity, and at the breaking out of the Civil war enlisted in the Confederate army in the ninety days' service, being a member of the New Orleans Guards, which organization took an active part in the first battle of Shiloh. Mr. Du Bois was wounded upon the second day of his engagement, after which he was sent to the hospital and then returned home. After the surrender of New Orleans to the Union forces he was given the privilege of taking allegiance to his country, but his loyalty to the cause of the Confederacy prevented him from so doing, and he was held in captivity for

some time, but was finally paroled. He again joined the Confederate army and served until the termination of hostilities, having taken part in many of the principal engagements in the south during the latter part of the conflict. Upon his return home to New Orleans he engaged in mercantile pursuits and continued the same until 1866, during which time he made numerous trips to the city of New York to purchase goods for the southern trade. He then opened an office in New York city and continued in the wholesale dry goods trade up to his death, which occurred May 8, 1898.

Mr. Du Bois was married, December 22, 1855, in New Orleans, Louisiana, to Evalina Pene, born January 13, 1837, one of the two daughters of John Fleurnyn Pene. Seven children, five sons and two daughters, were the issue of this marriage, as follows: Alice, died at the age of six years and ten months. Henry Pene, a prominent art critic of New York city; he married Laura Hayne, who bore him two children: ——— and Guy Du Bois. George Joseph, married Blanche Hayne, who bore him four children: Rita, Nina. George and Robert Du Bois. Edmund John, married Clara Gildemeister, who bore him two children: Ella and Peter John Du Bois. Lillian Marie. Leonce Francis. Sidney Albert, married Alice Vallet.

GEORGE J. DUBOIS.

Among the representative business men of the city of New York whose zeal, integrity and ability have brought to them large returns for labor expended may be mentioned the name of George J. Dubois, who was born in New Orleans, Louisiana, February 22, 1861, the third child and second son in the family of Theophilus and Evalina (Pene) Dubois, also natives of New Orleans.

George J. Dubois attended the schools of his native city

until the age of twelve years, when he came to New York with his parents and for three years thereafter was a student in the schools of Brooklyn, New York. He gained his first experience in the practical duties of life by entering the employ of Cazade, Crooks & Reynaud, wholesale wine merchants of New York city, and while serving in the capacity of clerk acquired a thorough knowledge of the various details of the importing as well as the domestic trade of the wine business. In 1886, upon the dissolution of the firm of Cazade, Crooks & Reynaud, Mr. Dubois entered the employ of Emil Schultze & Company, remaining for a period of two years, and at the expiration of this time became an employe of F. Arnault, the renowned California wine dealer, with whom he remained about nine years, and during all these many years of his connection with this particular line of business gained a vast amount of knowledge which aided him materially in conducting his own business. Upon the death of Mr. Arnault, Mr. Dubois succeeded to the business, which consisted of a successful importing and domestic trade, and since then to the present time (1905) has been the sole proprietor of the same.

Mr. Dubois married, January 20, 1883, Blanche Hague, born March 29, 1863, daughter of Joseph and Marie (Duclos) Hague, the former of English and the latter of French extraction. Their children are: Rita L., born July 27, 1884; Nina M., born June 20, 1886; George J., Jr., born April 5, 1894; Robert Sidney, born November 30, 1896.

JULES DU BOIS.

Jules Du Bois is a splendid example of the progressiveness and enterprise of the French-American citizens who have contributed much to the commercial interests of New York city. Mr. Du Bois was born in Asnieres, a suburb of Paris, France,

August 14, 1863, and is one of a family of three children of Jules and Antoinette (Robert) Du Bois. His brother Edward married Laura Cook and resides in Brighton, England. The third child of this family, Charles Du Bois, died February 8, 1895, at the age of twenty-three years. The father died August 20, 1905, at the age of seventy-one, at Brighton, England. The mother still survives and resides with her son Edward at Brighton, England.

Jules Du Bois received his educational training in the schools of Paris, where he also studied chemistry for some time. Upon attaining his majority in 1884, he decided to seek his fortune in the United States, and accordingly sailed for New York city, landing here in May of the same year. Having been accustomed to an active life, he at once took up employment, and has by his industry, thrift and fidelity to duty advanced himself to positions of responsibility and trust. In 1902 he was instrumental in incorporating the New York Moulding Manufacturing Company, and at present is vice-president, secretary and manager of the corporation. Mr. Du Bois is a member of the Free and Accepted Masons, having become identified with the order in London, England.

Jules Du Bois married, March 3, 1888, Cecile Zemp, a native of Switzerland, born April 2, 1868, daughter of Jean and Christine (Bienz) Zemp. Their children are: Jules, Jr., born July 3, 1890; Charles E., born October 18, 1892; and Helene, born December 14, 1895. Mr. and Mrs. Du Bois attend St. John's Episcopal church in West Hoboken, New Jersey, where they reside.

GEORGE W. DU BOIS.

The first of this branch of the Du Bois family to come to America was Francis Du Bois, who was a native of Switzerland,



Geo. W. Ruck Boz

born in the Canton of Neuchâtel, reared and educated there, and upon attaining manhood years learned the trade of watch making, an art in which the Swiss people have long been renowned.

In 1831 Francis Du Bois came to America and settled in New York, which city as a center of trade and commerce afforded him splendid opportunity in his calling. Soon after his arrival here he engaged in business with his brother Frederick, and finally established an office and store at the corner of John and Gold streets. In this undertaking the two brothers met with immediate success, the result of their skill and straightforward business methods, and the name of Du Bois was everywhere regarded in the jewelry trade as a synonym for honest business dealings. In 1837 Francis Du Bois purchased a fine residence on First street, between South Ninth and Tenth streets, in the Nineteenth ward, Brooklyn, and later purchased the premises at the corner of South Ninth and Roebling streets, where the family resided for many years and which became known as the Du Bois family homestead, and here Francis Du Bois and his wife both passed away. He was a splendid type of the American citizen. Born and reared in a land of liberty, he always was loyal to the institutions of his adopted country. He was quiet and reserved in his habits, and was highly respected by his neighbors and friends. He took an active interest in the material growth and development of Williamsburg, now a part of Brooklyn. He was a member of the board of directors of the Williamsburg Fire Insurance Company, and was also instrumental in the establishment of the Williamsburg ferries. He was one of the organizers and founders of the "Société Générale Suisse." He passed away April 9, 1879.

Francis Du Bois married Elzire Leuba, who bore him four children, three of whom attained years of maturity: Francis,

who at present resides in Paris; George W., of this review; and Lucy, unmarried, died April 23, 1903. The mother of the aforementioned children died March 20, 1876. Both parents were regular attendants of the Bedford Avenue Reformed Church in Brooklyn.

George W. Du Bois was born at the family homestead in Brooklyn, March 15, 1850. He acquired his early mental training in the schools of the Eastern District, Brooklyn, and then entered the Polytechnic Institute, which he attended for some time, and then entered his father's office at 36 Maiden Lane, New York. Here he acquired a thorough knowledge of the various details of the trade, domestic as well as the importation of fine Swiss watches and jewelry. He took an active interest in the material welfare of the neighborhood, and for a number of years was a director of the Lafayette Fire Insurance Company of Brooklyn. He closely emulated the policies and principles established by his father, and in every way proved himself a most worthy scion of a worthy sire. In 1879 he purchased a house and grounds at Elm Place, next to the residence of his father-in-law, Rev. E. S. Porter, both places now belonging to Mrs. Du Bois. He spent the latter years of his life at the family homestead in the Nineteenth ward, Brooklyn, where he passed away, March 14, 1887. During his brief and useful career he had traveled considerably both in the United States and in Europe, where he had a wide circle of friends. He was a christian gentleman, a regular and staunch supporter of the Bedford Avenue Reformed Church, a member of the Consistory and a teacher in the Sunday school. His untimely death was mourned by a large number of friends in trade circles as well as in the neighborhood of his home. At the time of his death it was justly said that he was an upright man, a good citizen, a loving husband and an indulgent father.

George W. Du Bois was married in Brooklyn by Rev. Elbert Stothoff Porter, D. D., December 10, 1874, to Miss Susan Rathbone Porter, born June 1, 1853, daughter of Rev. Elbert Stothoff and Eliza Kittle (Wynkoop) Porter. Of this marriage were born three children: 1. Francis Elbert, of whom a sketch appears elsewhere in this work. 2. Susan Porter, born September 7, 1876. 3. Lucy Elzire, born June 15, 1879, died at Vevay, Switzerland, February 3, 1884. The mother of the aforementioned children survives her worthy husband and resides in Lexington avenue, New York City. She is a member of the Hendrick Hudson Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, also her daughter, Susan Porter Du Bois, is a member of the same chapter. Mrs. Du Bois is a consistent member of the South Reformed church. She is a manager of the Woman's Board of Foreign Missions of the Reformed Church in America, and of the Settlement of Christodora House at No. 147 Avenue B, New York City.

The armorial bearings of the ancient house of Du Bois are thus described: Bois (du) de Dunilac-Neufchatel (An. 24 Sept. 1855). D'azur a trois fascces d'or (du Bois); au fr.-q. d'or, ch. de trois pals d'azur (du Terraux). L'ecru borde d'or. Cl. cour. C.; un lion iss. d'or tenant de ses pattes une banniere aux armes du fr.-q. S.: deux lions d'or.

REV. ELBERT S. PORTER, D. D.

Rev. Dr. Elbert S. Porter was born in the town of Hillsboro, New Jersey, October 23, 1820. His early studies were at a select school at Ovid, Seneca county, New York, where he was sent at six years of age, and at a school in the city of New York kept by the father of the late distinguished lawyer, James T. Brady. When between eleven and twelve he went into a store at Millstone, New York, for one year. After this he attended

the Academy at Somerville, New Jersey, where he spent three years. He entered the sophomore class of Princeton College in his sixteenth year, and was graduated three years later, in 1839. He studied law for a short time, but did not seek admission to the bar. He was graduated in theology at the Theological Seminary at New Brunswick in 1842. In the same year he was licensed by the classis of New Brunswick, and in the following year was installed at Chatham, in Columbia county, New York, as pastor of a small missionary congregation. This point is now known as Chatham on the Harlem railroad, and the junction of the Boston and Albany railroad. At the date of Dr. Porter's going there it was a small settlement of a poor and to a considerable extent vicious population. Filled with zeal in the ministerial work, he commenced his labors and met with great success. He remained seven years and built up one of the most flourishing of the country churches of the Reformed denomination. He next accepted a call to his present church, then known as the First Reformed Dutch Church in Williamsburgh, of which he became the pastor November 1, 1849, and has now officiated for many years.

The history of this church is very interesting. Its growth shows the wonderful changes which seventy-five years have produced in the entire section now included in the city of Brooklyn. In the first year of the last century, Brooklyn contained only three thousand and two hundred and ninety-eight inhabitants, and in 1834 was erected into a city with a population of about twenty-four thousand. It then had but one Reformed Dutch church, whereas now there are a number of them. In the year 1817 a ferry was established between the foot of Grand street, New York, and the foot of what afterward became Grand street, Williamsburgh. Prior to that period the inhabitants crossed the river by sail or paddle boats. The ferry soon contributed

to the establishment of a considerable settlement along the shore from Grant to North Second street, through which ran the turnpike to Newtown. A village charter was obtained in 1827, when the population amounted to about fifteen hundred. At that date the shore from Wallabout Bay to Newtown Creek was dotted with comfortable farm houses, occupied by the old Dutch families. Williamsburgh became a city January 1, 1852, and it was consolidated with Brooklyn and Bushwick under one charter, January 1, 1855. At the date of the consolidation Williamsburgh had a population of about fifty thousand, and Brooklyn about one hundred and twenty thousand. The entire population at this time is about four hundred thousand.

The church in Williamsburgh grew out of the First Reformed Dutch Church of Bushwick. On the 28th of September, 1828, the cornerstone of a church edifice was laid on a site which is now on the corner of Fourth and South Second streets. It was dedicated on the 26th of July, 1829, the Rev. Dr. Broadhead, of New York, preaching the sermon. The congregation was organized as a separate church by the classis of Long Island on the 1st of November, 1829. Immediately after its organization the church received into its service the Rev. James Demarest, who for the first six months served in the capacity of a missionary, and was supported in part by the Board of Domestic Missions. On the first Sabbath of his labors he preached to sixteen people, on the second to eighteen, and on the third to twenty-four. At that date the building was remote from the village, which was forming around and above the foot of Grand street. Fourth street was then but a farmer's lane—rough, uneven with boulders and studded here and there with stumps or with trees of the original forest. Flagged sidewalks and pavements as yet there were none. Rev. Mr. Demarest labored as missionary and pastor for nine years and nine months, when he resigned. The pas-

torate was next filled by the Rev. William H. Van Doren, who remained until the spring of 1849, about ten years. In the spring of the same year important improvements of the church edifice were completed. The installation of Dr. Porter took place on the third Sunday of December, 1849, and his ministry has been the most noted in the history of the church. In 1849 Williamsburgh was still a small place. The streets were unlighted by night save only when the moon relieved the darkness. Since then every one of the local institutions has been established, such as banks, markets, libraries and associations for public beneficence. The churches were few and their membership not large.

From an early date the First Church contributed its members and its means to found other churches. The First Presbyterian Church of Williamsburgh grew out of it; in 1848 twenty-three members were dismissed to form the church at Greenpoint; in 1851 several were dismissed to aid in the organization of the South Bushwick Church, and in 1854 members were dismissed to found the Lee Avenue Church. For several years contributions were made to the salaries of the ministers of both the last named churches. In 1855 a Mission Sunday school was established in Ninth street, which has since been maintained in great vigor and efficiency at an expense of never less than five hundred dollars per annum. The church has repeatedly given its assistance, pecuniarily and otherwise, in other practical efforts of religious usefulness.

In 1854 the spire of the church was prostrated by a tornado. Subsequently the edifice was enlarged and improved at a cost of about five thousand dollars in all. In 1860 a contract was made for the purchase of a new site for a new edifice, when the war arrested further movements. In July, 1866, the church on Fourth street was sold to the Central Baptist congregation, and

in September, 1867, the foundations of a new edifice were commenced on the site purchased in 1860. This site consists of seven lots, four on Bedford avenue and three on Clymer street, one of the most select and highly improved neighborhoods of the city at that time. The cornerstone was laid in July, 1868, and the completed church was dedicated in October, 1869, and cost, with a chapel adjoining, one hundred and thirty thousand dollars. The building is in the Romanesque style of architecture, and is one hundred and ten feet long (exclusive of the chapel) by seventy feet wide. The whole front on Bedford avenue, including towers, is eighty-two feet. On the northwest corner there is a tower ninety-eight feet high, and on the opposite corner is a large turret seventy-eight feet high. The basement is built of Belleville stone and the walls above the basement are faced up with Philadelphia pressed brick, and trimmed with Dorchester stone. The audience room is eighty-seven feet by sixty-seven in the clear. The windows are filled with enriched glass. The first floor is seated with walnut pews of the most approved pattern. There are galleries on three sides having handsome open-work fronts made of walnut and butternut woods. These are unlike most galleries in that they are constructed with one level floor the entire width, in place of the usual style with platforms graded one above the other. This level gallery is divided into spaces of about eight by eight feet each, with light open baluster railings, carpeted the same as the first floor, each space furnished with walnut upholstered chairs and a small center table, thus making the gallery the most attractive portion of the house. These spaces have been rented for an aggregate sum of three thousand dollars. The building is provided with a new system of ventilation. The walls and ceilings are richly tinted with delicate hues. The church seats fifteen hundred and the chapel accommodates six hundred. Three hundred and twenty-five dollars

premium was paid for the choice of the first pew at the sale of them. Taken as a whole, this is one of the most elegant and commodious edifices of the kind to be found in the United States.

During the day of dedication three imposing and largely attended services took place in the church. Dr. Porter preached the principal sermon, the Rev. Dr. De Witt delivered an address and the dedication sentences and prayer, and Chancellor Isaac Ferris delivered an affecting and appropriate address to the congregation. There are now about four hundred members and each of the two Sunday schools has about two hundred scholars.

Dr. Porter received his degree of Doctor of Divinity from Rutgers College, New Brunswick, in 1854. For fourteen years he was the editor of the "Christian Intelligencer," the organ of the reformed denomination. His career as an editor was brilliant in the extreme, and when he resigned this position both the religious and secular press united in an expression of the highest regard for his character and talents. Besides his editorial writings he has published in serial form a "History of the Reformed Dutch Church in the United States," the "Pastor's Guide," and other small volumes and various occasional sermons. One of these latter is a "Historical Discourse," delivered on the final services in the old church, and is of much value from its historical information. Dr. Porter was the president of the first General Synod held after the name of the denomination was changed from the Reformed Church to the Reformed Church of North America. He had a beautiful farm of sixty acres at Claverack, in Columbia county, which was well managed and made profitable by the person in charge.

Dr. Porter had an equally proportioned figure of the average height. He had a quiet plain appearance, but his whole manner assured you that he was a man of both dignity and force of character. His head was long with a sharp chin, but much

fullness in the upper portion. The features were prominent and expressive. His head and face proclaimed three distinctive and strong qualities in him. In the first place, he was a thoroughly conscientious man in the performance of every duty in life; second, he was strong in his own self-reliance; and third, his mind was clear, comprehensive and practical on all occasions and on all subjects. He was never found wanting in any place that duty called him and in the church and everywhere he was one of those who naturally take the position of a leader and example to other men. In his conversation, in his calmness and method, which, after all, was not unmingled with caution, you obtained a vivid insight into the moral and physical power which was inborn in him. He was not demonstrative or presumptuous, but quiet, unobtrusive and modest. Agreeable, cordial and frank in his manners, they were not of a kind to draw any special attention upon him. But when work was to be done, when cool, practical judgment was wanted, when a champion and a hero were required, then he came to the front with his strong nerve, his willing mind and hands and his brave and hopeful heart.

His work in the ministry stands nobly conspicuous in the religious record of his times for its fidelity and success. It has not been a work of show and boastfulness, but one which will speak through all denominational history for its usefulness to the church and the community. His sermons excelled in both learning and literary ability. He wrote in an elegant, compact and forcible style of composition, showing the ready pen and enlarged and brilliant mental powers. Whatever he displayed appeared in thought and argument which were peculiarly his own. There was no seeming effort and no display, but his pleasant flow of tender language and his logical and sensible views never failed to arrest all ears.

Rev. Elbert S. Porter served as chaplain of the Forty-sev-

enth Regiment of Brooklyn, New York, Volunteers, under Colonel Jeremiah Meserole. Rev. Elbert S. Porter died February 26, 1888.

Rev. Elbert S. Porter married, 1845, Eliza Kittle Wynkoop, daughter of Rev. Peter Sylvester and Margaret (Gosman) Wynkoop, and of this marriage were born six children: Margaret, died in infancy; Mary Joanna, Sylvester Wynkoop, Susan Rathbone, Eliza Gosman, and Elbert Stothoff, who became a minister of the gospel. The mother of these children, Eliza Kittle Wynkoop Porter, died October 7, 1889.

THE SHIRLEY FAMILY OF ENGLAND AND AMERICA

During the eleventh century, the first recorded owner of land of Etendone (a place of some note prior to the Conquest) was Susnualo, of English origin and founder of the ancient family of Sirlai. The most remote ancestor being Saswalo, Castellan of Lisle, Flanders, etc., 1000, 1039, who founded the Abbey of Palempian—his son, Robert, had Roger I, whose grandson went to crusade 1096 and from his brother, Hugh, descended the renowned "Castellans of Lisle."

Sasnualo or Sigewalo II was a witness to a charter of Baldwin, Bishop of Tournay 1087; appears in the history of the Normans. The Shirley family bearing the arms of Ridel descend from him. Descendants of Bathet or Baset, duke of the Loire, who accompanied Ouilly Basset and Normanville in 912 have married in the family; also Thomas, sixth Baron of Groby, married Elizabeth, first and co-heir of Sir Baldwin Frevile, Lord of Tamworth, in right of his wife—he d. 35th of Henry VI; their descendants are known as Ferrars of Tamworth, Anne of the eleventh generation brought Tamworth Castle, in marriage to Robert Shirley, the fourteenth Baron of Ferrars, of Chartley, who by the marriage of John Devereux to Cecil Bouchier



Rufus G. Shirley.

brought the Baronies of Bour and Loraine, in the eight previous generation.

The manor is in Lower Eatington, a town about midway between the Vale of Redhorse and the plains of Evesham, betwixt the villages of Hawford and Butlers-Marston, four miles distant from Stratford-on-Avon. The church and manor-house are built on the northeastern bank of the river Stour, the dividing line between the counties of Warwick and Worcester and the parishes of Eatington and Tredington.

His son Fuleher held land there; dead 1169 (Temp. Henry II). The grandson, Sewallis de Seyrle, Lord of Eatington, living 1192, married Matilda, daughter of Ridel of Haloughton, county Berb., living 1192. (3-4 Rich. I.) They had Henry, Lord of Eatington, 1205, married ——— ———, and their son, Sir Sewallis de Eatington, Knt., living 1251 (Temp. Henry III), married Isabel, daughter of Robert Meysnyll, of "Dalby in the Wolds in Leicestershire." Their only son, Sir James de Eatendon, living 1278 (6-7 Edward I), being Lord of Sirlai, county Derby (Temp. Henry III), adopted the name Shirley (derived from the Saxon and signifying a clear place); married Agnes de Waunton.

Their first son, Sir Ralph Shirley, Knt., Lord of Eatington, ob. 1326, sheriff of Derby and Nottingham 1279, had the custody of Salop, Stafford and Shrewsbury Castle, 1298; governor of Horston Castle, county of Derby, 1315; married Margaret, daughter and coheir of Walter de Waldershef; constituted in the 5th of Edward II, governor of the Castle of Honor, of High Peak, in Derbyshire; and their son, Thomas Shirley, Knt., Lord of Eatington, dead 1363 (35-36 Edward III), married Isabell, daughter of Ralph Bassett, of Drayton, and sister of the last baron.

Their only son, Sir Hugh Shirley, Lord of Eatington, Mas-

ter of the King's Hawks, Chief Warden of Hingham, Ferrers Park, county Northampton, and Constable of Donnington Castle 1399, slain *ex parte regis*, in the battle of Shrewsbury, July 12, 1403; married Beatrice, daughter of Sir Peter Braose, of Wiston, in Sussex, and tenth in descent from William de Braose, Lord of the Castle of Bramber, 1085-6.

Their son, Ralph Shirley, Knt., of Eatington, married Joan (Joyce), daughter of Thomas Bassett, of Brailesford, county of Derby, Esq., and Margaret Mering, and ninth in descent from Ralph Bassett (Temp. Henry I).

Their son, Ralph Shirley, Esq., Lord of Eatington, ob. 1466, sheriff of Nottingham and Derby, married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Staunton, of "Staunton Harolde," 1423, and twelfth in descent from Alan de Lecha, who held a land grant before 1141. Their son, John Shirley, Esq., Lord of Eatington, ob. 1486 (Temp. Henry VII), married Elianor, daughter of Lord Hugh Willoughby, of Middleton, county of Warwick, Knt. Their first son, Sir Ralph Shirley, Knt., of Banneret 1487, ob. January 6, 1516, buried in the chapel of St. Katharine, within the abbey church of Gerondon, married, fourth wife, Jane, eldest daughter of Sir Robert Sheffield, of Chilwell, county of Nottingham, Knt. Their only son, Francis Shirley, of Staunton Harolde, Esq., Lord of Eatington, n. January 26, 1515, ob. August, 1570-1, married 1535, Dorothy, daughter of his guardian, Sir John Gifford, of Chillington, county Stafford, Knt, (widow of John Congreve, of Streeton, Staffordshire, England). They resided at Manor of Brailesford, Derbyshire (Temp. Edward VI). "Indenture of the 22nd of March, 8th Eliz. 1566"—"the now mancion howse of Francis Shirley of Staunton Harolde"—"it had two turrets and gothick gates at its entrance impressive and gloomy in appearance." Their eldest son, John Shirley, Esq., born at Staunton Harolde, 1535 (27 Henry VIII), "in-

structed in his youth'' ''in all manner of good literature, virtue and military discipline, by the most knowing and excellent masters, of his time in which he profited so much, that he drew admiration, from all that ever saw him; who all praised him, for the sweet candor of his life and rare acuteness of his wit''; ob. September 12, 1570, married, 1556, Jane, daughter of Thomas, Lord Lovett, of Astwell, county Northampton, and thirteenth in descent from William Lovett, of Rhyston.

Their son, Sir George Shirley, Bart., Lord of Eatington, n. April 23, 1559, ob. April 27, 1622, buried at Breedon, on the Hill, county Leicester, married, 1587, Frances, daughter of Henry, Lord Berkeley, ob. December 29, 1595.

Their eldest son, Sir Henry Shirley, Bart., Lord of Eatington, n. 1588, ob. February 8, 1632, married, August 1, 1651, Lady Dorothy, youngest daughter of Sir Robert Devereux, second Earl of Essex, and ''favorite of Queen Elizabeth and great-great-granddaughter of the Honorable Walter Devereux, of the Kings most noble order of ye garter, knight viconte Hereford Lord Ferrers of Chartley'' (and Lady Mary, daughter of Lord Thomas, Marquis Dorsett), and eighteenth in descent from John de Ebroicis. At the Lord Deputies coming to London, he solemnly caused my Lords' (Walter Devereux, Earl of Essex) ''Patent of Earl Marshall of the countrey of F.ernes (Feney) ''to be red and published and invested my Lord in his office and ''it is greatlie to be thought that my lord shall have com'odtie ''by that countrey--but that I referre to further triall Exitvs ''ceta''; from original letter in possession of Lord Bagot.

Their son, Sir Robert Shirley, Bart., Lord of Eatington, n. 1625, ob. November 16, 1656, married, 1646, Katharine, daughter of Sir Humphrey Okeover, of Okeover, county Stafford, Esq., ob. November 18, 1672. Above the entrance to the beautiful church of Holy Trinity at Staunton Harold is a tablet of white

marble, over which are the arms of Shirley, impaling Okeover, with their crests carved in stone, and on either side a large figure of an angel; on the tablet is the following inscription:

In the year 1653
when all things Sacred were throughout ye nation
Either demolished or profaned,
Sr. Robert Shirley Barronet,
Founded this church,
Whose singular praise it is,
to haue done the best things in ye worst times.
and
hoped them in the most callamitous.
The righteous shall be had in everlasting remembrance.

Beneath the battlements of the chancel are also these words carved in large capital letters:

SIR ROBERT SHIRLEY, BARONET, FOUNDER OF THIS
CHVRCH, ON WHOSE SOVL GOD HAUE MERCY.

Their third son, Robert Shirley, married, October 2, 1693, Elizabeth Washington (eighth in descent from John Washington, of Whitfield county Lancaster. He died at Bath, and was buried in the church of Staunton Harold; in the south aisle of the church of Lower Easington, in Warwickshire, the ancient burial place of the family, the Honorable George Shirley erected a monument to his father's memory, with the following:

This monument is erected to the Memory of the Right Honble Robert Earl Ferrers, and to his second Wife Selina, daughter of George Finch, of the City of London, esq.

He was called to the House of Lords by King Charles the second,

by the title Baron Ferrers of Chartley, with the Precedency thereto belonging.

by writ under the Great Seal of England, dated the 14th Decem Anno 1677.

And by the same Right Baron Bouchier and Baron Lovain.

He was Master of the Horse to X Catherine Queen Dowager in 1662

And high Steward of her Household.

and in 1699 sworn of the Privy Council to King William the III

And in 1711 was one of the Lords of Council to Her Majesty, Queen Anne, who by patent dated the 3rd of Sepr. 1711 advanced him to the dignity of Earl Ferrers
and Viscount Tamworth.

He was born at the time his father Sir Robert was imprisoned in the Tower by the Usurper Oliver Cromwell, and died there not without suspicion of poison.

He married to his first wife Elizabeth daughter and heir of Lawrence Washington, of Garesdon, in the county of Wilts Esqre by whom he had issue ten sons and seven daughters.

To his second wife Selina daughter of George Finch of the city of London Esqre by whom he had five sons and five daughters.

He was born Oct. 1651 and died the 25th of Decem. 1717 aged sixty-seven years and lies in the family vault of this Chyreh

This family is descended by an heir female from the Ancient Family of Devereux. Earls of Essex and W. Viscount of Hereford and Lord Ferrers of Chartley by their intermarriages with the second sisters of the Earl of Essex, the favorite of Queen Elizabeth, who was beheaded about the year (1660) which intermarriage entitles the noble family to quarter the King's Arms.

His daughter (by the second wife) Lady Mary, born at Stamford Nov. 2 bp. the 30, 1702. mar. in the Bishop of London's Chapel at Fulham July 3, 1722 Charles Tryon ob. Nov. 28, 1768. she was bur. at Twickenham where a plain brick altar tomb (which covers the remains of her mother Selina Countess Ferrers) is inscribed—

“Here lies the body of
The Right Honble Lady Mary Tryon,
of Bulwick, in Northamptonshire
& daughter of Robert Earl Ferrers.
She died May 17. 1771, aged 68.

Also the body of
Lieut. General William Tryon
son of Charles Tryon
of Northamptonshire, Esqre.
& the above mentioned Lady Mary

Late Governor of the Province
of New York & Colonel of
the 29th Regiment of Foote
who died the 27th of January 1788
aged 58 years.

On the sides are inscriptions for Mrs. Margaret, widow of Governor Tryon, ob. February, 1819, ae. 86; and the daughters, Mary S., July 26, 1791, ae 30, and Anne, ob. July 10, 1822, ae 82.

Their tenth son, Laurence Shirley, n. September 26, 1693, ob. April 27, 1743, married Ann (daughter of "Sir Walter Clarges, Bart. of "St. Martins in the Fields," county Middlesex"), ob. May 27, 1782. Their seventh son, William Shirley, ob. 1780, married Margaret, daughter of Sir Alexander Bathurst, Bart.; their son, William Shirley, second, died in London, married Augusta, daughter of Sir George Hastings, of Sussex. Their son, William Wright Shirley, born in England, September 29, 1797, died in New York city, March 8, 1865, married there, in St. Stephen's Episcopal church, August 15, 1818, Elizabeth G. Coddington, born December 15, 1799, died July 16, 1880, daughter of Moses Coddington, "Gentleman of America" (descendant of Governor Coddington of Rhode Island, by his son John, who went from Rhode Island to New Jersey), who married, November 4, 1789, Sarah Petty, born August 29, 1770, died August 25, 1808, daughter of David Petty and Ann Garwich.

Their son, William Fearelo Shirley, born March 4, 1833, died November 14, 1903, married, in Christ Episcopal church, April 14, 1864, Caroline Chester Sidell, born July 12, 1848, died November 15, 1903. Natives of New York city; married, died and buried there.

Their only son, Rufus George Shirley, born at 53 West Thirty-seventh street, August 7, 1873, resides at 716 Madison avenue, New York city; baptized and confirmed in the Episcopal Church. A Republican in politics. He early evinced a desire

for knowledge in military tactics, and entered the Military Academy at Peekskill for training, receiving at the age of twelve a diploma for skill in drill. Later he became a student at Trinity School, and from there passed on to the Columbia Institute, acquiring in each proficiency in other studies. He finally graduated in June, 1891, from the Dupuy School, in Trenton, New Jersey. By the desire of his father and the influence of their intimate friend, the late Governor Roswell P. Flower, he was appointed a cadet in the United States Naval Academy, rooming with Cadet Worth Bagley, of Raleigh, North Carolina (unfortunately the first naval officer to lose his life in the Spanish-American war, being the second officer in command of the United States torpedo boat "Winslow." A shell from a masked battery at Cardenas Harbor exploded directly over the forward part of the boat, where he and half the crew were standing, and they were blown to pieces). After his return to New York city he was appointed, in 1895, a clerk in the home office of the New York Life Insurance Company. Being alert both mentally and physically, industrious, genial and kindly in nature, with keen perception, aptness in emergencies and quick resentment of infringements, at the expiration of five years he was advanced (in 1900) and made assistant manager of the Broadway branch, and ten days later to the position he now occupies, as agency director of the St. James branch, at 320 Fifth avenue, New York city. His reputation is an attractive character, of wide observation, broad and liberal views, frank and earnest in his opinions, and is gratified with the satisfaction and confidence of the company. His fondness for traveling has made him a tourist for considerable extent in America. In 1901 he went abroad for a sojourn of ten weeks, passing through Holland, Belgium and the northern part of France, and especially vividly recalls with much pleasure a private coaching trip from London to Chester,

up the valley of the Thames, through many beautiful estates, and being entertained at Lord North's estate at Waxton Abbey. He is an ardent admirer of outdoor recreation, being a close pursuer of large game in the Canadian woods, and an enthusiastic disciple of Isaak Walton.

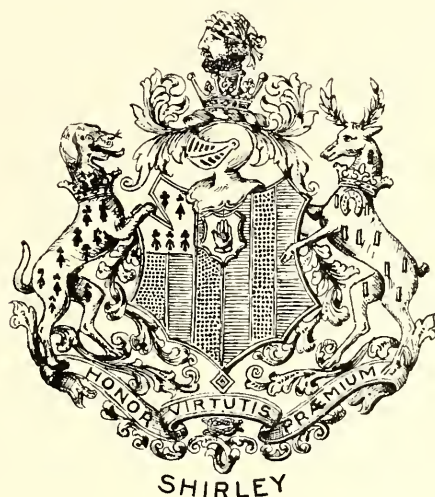
He is vice president of the North Lake Fish and Game Club, of Montreal, Canada, and the Delta Chi Club of New York, and is a member of the societies: St. George's Society of New York, Veteran Corps of Artillery (New York), Historical Society, New England Society, Military Society of the War of 1812, St. Nicholas Society, Sons of the Revolution, Sons of the American Revolution, Society of Colonial Wars, Huguenot Society, Metropolitan Museum of Art, American Museum of Natural History, Veteran Volunteer Firemen County of Richmond, Naval Athletic Association, Army Athletic Association, and Delta Chi Fraternity. He is a veteran of the Fourth Division, First Naval Battalion, Naval Militia, New York; first lieutenant Company H, Ninth Regiment, N. G., N. Y.

Shirley Arms: Earl Ferrers. Paly Or and Azure: A canton Ermine. Supporters. Dexter, a talbot Ermine, eared Gules and ducally gorged Or. Sinister a reindeer Gules, attired and ducally gorged Or and charged on the shoulders with a horse-shoe Argent. Crest—A bust of a Saracen in profile and couped proper, wreathed about the temples Or and Azure. Motto—Honor Virtutis Praemium.

Connecting this remote ancestry with numerous prominent persons of the Colonial and the War of the Revolution period through the struggles of the nineteenth century to their descendants, many of whom are citizens of the present New York, to the origin, of Mr. Shirley's maternal ancestors, natives of Holland, Sweden, France and England, the earliest of whom we have record is by the first marriage, in the Dutch church—"Egbert

Van Borsum y. m. van Amsterdam en Ennetje Hendricks, y. d. mar. Dec. 11, 1638." He was a resident of Brooklyn, and in 1652 lessee of the ferry at the foot of the present Fulton street. The passengers were summoned by a horn.

Their granddaughter, Margaret Van Borsum, married Cornelius Low (son of Pieter Cornelisen), who came from "Holstein or Schworemmvet," Holland, in "The Faith" in 1659. In



1668 married Elizabeth Blanshan, daughter of Matthew Blanshan, born in Noeville, French Flanders, at Frankenthal, four miles from Manheim. He married Madeline Jorisse, and embarked with her and three children in "The Gilded Otter," April 27, 1660. They arrived at Wiltwyck and settled there December 27 of that year. Their son, Peter Low, married August 8, 1721, Rachel Roosevelt, daughter of Nicholas Roosevelt, born September, 1658, died July 30, 1742, in New York; married December 9, 1682, Heltje Kunst, daughter of Jan Barentsen Kunst,

who married May 16, 1661, Jannetje Cornelise, of Albany, daughter of Cornelis Barentse Sleght, from Woerden, a province of South Holland, an efficient man in office and the church. He married Tryntie Tyssen Bosch, and granddaughter of Claes Martinzen Van Roosevelt, from Zeeland, Holland, a settler of New Amsterdam in 1649 with his wife, Jannetje Samuels-Thomas.

An eleventh descendant of Abraham Pietersen supposedly from Drenthe, a hamlet of North Brabant, in the Netherlands, and his wife, Tryntie Melchoir Abrahams. In 1677 they were influenced to use the name of Van Densen. He was lance corporal of Company No. 2 of the Burgher Corps. Their granddaughter, Elizabeth Van Densen, born February 2, 1680, married 1676, Johannes Benson, born February 8, 1655 (son of Dirk Benson, from Sweden or Denmark), a resident of Amsterdam, who married Catalina Berek, daughter of Samson Berek and Tryntie Van Rechtersen. They were residents of Beverwyck in 1654. His arms are painted on a window in the first church in Albany. In 1689 when apprehensions existed of a French and Indian invasion from Canada a Committee of Safety, of which Lieutenant Johannes Benson was a member, directed "that the people of Patcook do make their retreat to Johannes Bensing's upon occasion." He was lieutenant in Albany county in 1688, and captain in 1690; their daughter, Catalyntie Benson, married May 27, 1706, Jacob Sammon, son of Johannes Thomaszen, from Amsterdam; married October 3, 1677, Aechtje Jacobs. "They resided at Sapponian (Greenwich), Manhattan Island."

Another line originating during the rule of William the Conqueror was represented by Resolved Waldon, born 1613, died 1690, of English blood and Dutch training and by occupation a printer at Amsterdam. He arrived at Manhattan about 1650.

April 3, 1654, he bought a house on Broadway, near Wall street, and married May 10, 1654, Taneke Nagel, daughter of Barent Nagel, of Groningen. They were members of the Dutch church, influential, and for the times wealthy. He performed many services, and September 30, 1659, was sent with Augustus Hermans as ambassadors to vindicate the Dutch title on the Delaware.

Their son, Johannes Waldon, married April 25, 1690, Anna, daughter of Captain Jan Van Dalsen, and sup. Anna Roosevelt. They resided under Jochem Pieters Hills, 133rd street, between Eight and Ninth avenues. Their daughter, Annetie Waldron, married June 11, 1714, John Delamater. Their son, Samuel Waldron, married March 5, 1692, Meltje, daughter of Captain Francis Bloodgood, "Chief Military Officer of Flushing, Heemstede, Rustdorp and Middleburgh, Privy Councillor to the Governor for the surrender of the Colony to the English in 1675." Their son, Benjamin Waldron, married September 19, 1736, Elizabeth Sammon, and they were the parents of Catalina Waldron, married October 3, 1756, Samuel Delamater, born October 3, 1725, great grandson of Claude le Maistre, an exile from Richebourgh, in Artois, France, born about 1620, died before the Dongan Patent; married April 24, 1652, at Lovertwars street, Amsterdam, Holland, Hester Du Bois, born in Canterbury, England, and daughter of Pierre Du Bois, a refugee to America with the Huguenots in 1685. He was a carpenter, and August 22, 1661, applied for land on Staten Island. The greater part of their lives was spent at Flatbush, Long Island. He was a third cousin to his wife, being a great-grandchild of Resolved and Taneke Waldron.

From contemporaneous people a line is taken back by his mother's father, Cornelius Low Sidell, born April 18, 1804, died August 18, 1858, son of John Sidell, born 1760, died 1837. (The

Sidells originated in Lancaster County, England, and were identified in the early history of New Jersey as industrious, persevering settlers.) Married Elizabeth Low, baptized August 6, 1764, daughter of Peter Low, born April 30, 1727, married about 1750, Jannetje Van Vliet, daughter of Aurie Van Vliet and Jannetje Cloet, and granddaughter of Frederick Cloey, married before 1693, Francyntie Dumont, daughter of Wallerandt Du Mont Sen. and Grystie, married March 1, 1834, Eliza Gautier, born 1814, died March 27, 1892, daughter of Samuel John Sinclair Gautier, baptized February 13, 1785, died in New York city 1845, married 1808, Elizabeth Fawpell, born February 13, 1783, died September 4, 1865, daughter of John Fawpell, born August 17, 1756, married May 26, 1782, Helena Howser, born May 25, 1765, and grandson of Samuel Gautier and Cataline Delamater, and great-grandson of Louis Andrew Gautier, married about 1753, Elizabeth Sebering, born March 18, 1733, daughter of Frederick Sebering, of Brooklyn, Long Island, married December 17, 1711. Maria Provoost, baptized April 17, 1692, daughter of Jonathan Provoost, born 1651, baptized June 29, 1659, married December 26, 1679, Catherine, daughter of Pieter Cornelis Van der Veen, a merchant, and appointed in 1658 a commissioner to treat with the Indians at Esopus. He married January 1, 1652, Elsje Tymens, niece of Anneke Jans. They were prominent in social life. In the paper read before the New York Historical Society, June 2, 1874, by James W. Gerard, entitled "Old Streets of New York," we quote: "Among the good citizens, Pieter Cornelius Van der Veen and Mrs. Elsje, his wife, at church situated in the fort, under the preaching of Dominie Megapolensis, and recalls a picture of our predecessors in this devout congregation;" also, "His Excellency De Heer Directeur General Petrus Stuyvesant and his wife Judith, and old Dr. Johannes de la Montagnie, Ex Conneillor" The *New*

York Magazine in 1790 records "June 30. On Monday last while digging out the foundation of this fort a square stone was found among the ruins of a chapel that formerly stood there, with the following: 'Ao Do. MDCXLII W Kieft Di. Gr. Heeft de Gementen dese Temple doen Bouweri.' "

WALTON FAMILY.

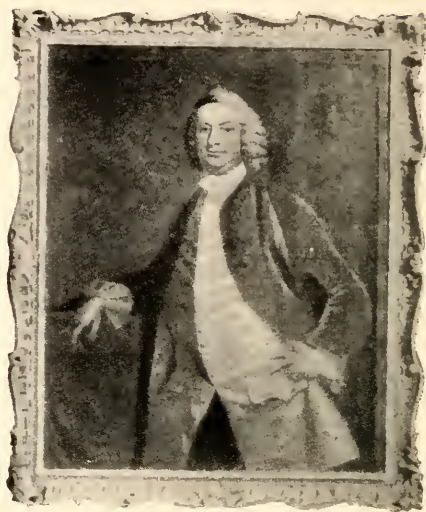
This family, once so prominent in New York, came from Norfolk, England. William Walton was born in the latter part of the seventeenth century, came to New York and was made freeman in 1698. The same year he married Mary Santford. In 1711 he appears as one of the subscribers for finishing the steeple of Trinity church. In 1712 he, with some others, owned the sloop "Swallow," of which Rene Hett was master. He sailed his own vessels to the West Indies. His dwelling place was on Hanover Square, now No. 130 Pearl street, and was a wide lot which originally belonged to James Graham, attorney general. This was directly opposite the lot on which "Mistress Kidd," the widow of Captain William Kidd, lived. His fortune and that of his sons was derived from the preference in trade given him by the Spaniards, who gave him the sole privilege of trading at St. Augustine. In 1738 Governor Clarke writes that he was the only person permitted by the Spaniards to trade at that place, "where he had a factor or agent who had resided there for many years." He died on Saturday, May 21, 1747, and was described as "a very eminent merchant of this city." His widow, known as "Madame Walton," died September 3, 1768, in her ninetieth year.

William Walton left two sons, Jacob and William. Jacob Walton married Maria, daughter of Gerard Beekman and Magdalene Abeel, May 14, 1726. He died October 17, 1749, aged forty-seven, and left children: Jacob, Thomas, Gerard, Mary,

wife of Lewis Morris; Magdalena, wife of David Johnston; Catherine, wife of James Thompson; William and Abraham. Of these, Thomas died a young man. William married, May 16, 1767, Mary, daughter of Governor James De Lancey, and left children, William, James Delancey, Jacob, and Ann, wife of Daniel Cromelin Ver Planck; the father died August 18, 1796, at the age of sixty-five. His wife died May 16, 1767. Jacob Wal-



Mrs. William (Beekman) Walton.



William Walton.

ton was an admiral in the British navy, and had a son, Rev. William Walton.

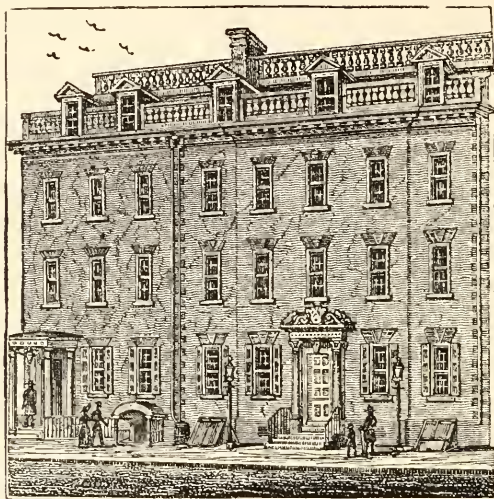
William Walton (the brother of Jacob, the first mentioned) carried on the business inherited from his father, he and his brother being the firm of William Walton and Company. In 1753 they, with other merchants, made an agreement "not to receive Copper Half Pence otherwise than 14 for a shilling." They added to their number of vessels and enlarged their trade. Hav-

ing obtained wealth, William Walton soon acquired political honors. In 1751 he was a member of assembly and served until 1759. He joined the party of Governor De Lancey, and was the recipient of many favors. He was appointed member of council, November 14, 1758, and continued till March 22, 1768, a few months before his death.

In 1721 William Walton, "merchant," purchased from John Yarmouth, "shipwright," two lots, No. 13-14, "fronting the road that goes by William Beekman's and extending to low water mark." The price was three hundred pounds (\$750). Upon these lots he established a ship yard, which was continued for many years. After his death they descended to his son, William Walton, and in 1752 he erected upon these lots (now No. 326 Pearl street) a house which was then the most elegant residence in the city. It is thus described by John Pintard, the founder of the New York Historical Society: "A brick edifice, fifty feet in front, and three stories high, built with Holland brick, relieved by brown stone water tables and jambs, with walls as substantial as many modern churches and standing along the south side of Pearl street, lately called Queen street. The superb staircase in the ample hall, with mahogany hand rails and bannisters, by age as dark as ebony, would not disgrace a nobleman's palace. It is the only relic of the kind that probably at this period remains in the city, the appearance of which affords an air of grandeur not to be seen in the lighter staircases of modern buildings." This house famed as the Walton mansion, remained for more than a century, and in it William Walton fully maintained his reputation for elegant hospitality.

After the French war, which was gloriously ended by the conquest of Canada, the officers of the British army returned to New York, and were magnificently entertained in the Walton

house. Conspicuous was the massive service of silver plate which graced the tables, and no indication of wealth and prosperity was wanting. In after years, when the British government proposed to tax the colonies, objection was made on account of the comparative poverty of the people. The magnificence of this entertainment was recalled by the officers who had been present, and was used as a counter argument and it may



Walton Mansion.

be said that this entertainment was indirectly one of the causes of the Revolution.

William Walton, rich in wealth and honors, died July 11, 1768, in his sixty-third year, and was buried in Trinity churchyard. His wife was Cornelia, daughter of Dr. William Beekman, whom he married January 27, 1731. He left no children. After making a generous provision for his wife, he left the bulk of his great fortune to his nephews and nieces. His house and

lot, with his stables and coach house on the opposite side of the street (now 325 Pearl street) were left to the widow during her life, and then to his nephew, William Walton, for life and then to his son William. To his wife he left £1,500 in cash, and a yearly income of £700, also negro servants and "all the wines and family stores that may be found in my house except so much as may be requisite for my funeral," from which we conclude that the custom of dispensing wines and liquors at funerals was not neglected in this case. His widow survived many years, and died May 10, 1786, aged seventy-eight.

In 1794 the mansion was rented to Jacob Schieffelin at the rate of \$1,000 a year. The son of the nephew, William Walton, advanced in years, occupied it in 1832. In after years this magnificent mansion fell into decay and ruin. The rooms were rented for shops, and a cheap class of people found lodgings in the place once famed for its elegance. About 1860 it was torn down and the present buildings erected in its place. The portraits of Mr. and Mrs. Walton descended to relatives, by whom they were evidently treated with neglect. In 1906 they were presented to the New York Historical Society, and after being carefully renovated, they now hold a conspicuous place in their valuable collection. They are reproduced here by the permission of Appleton Company, publishers, as contained in the volume, "Social Life Under the Georges," by Esther Singleton, whose many works are most valuable additions to American history.

DELAFIELD FAMILY.

The De La Felds, of Alsace, are claimed as the common ancestors of several families settled in different parts of Europe. Among others is the English De La Felds. The name as deciphered in some old parchments was sometimes contracted to Delfeld or Delafeld, and of late modernized to Delafield.

Huburtus (Robert) De La Feld is inscribed among the owners of lands in the county of Lancaster in the year 1069. Doubtless he was one of those who accompanied the first William to England or one of the host of knights who swarmed from the northern part of France and from the Rhine country in search of adventure and lands in the new conquest. The descendants of Huburtus De La Feld flourished and married well. In the centuries that followed the name is of frequent occurrence in ancient writings—notably in Buckinghamshire and in the immediately adjacent shires.

At the middle of the eighteenth century, John Delafield was the head of the Buckinghamshire Delafields. At some time engaged in business in London he is often styled as of London, but he was also a land owner in Buckinghamshire and in Oxfordshire. He was born in 1720, died March 9, 1763, and is buried beneath the chancel of the church of Aylesbury. His wife Martha, born March 9, 1718, died November 26, 1761, daughter of Jacob and Susannah Dell, lies buried beneath her pew in the same church. Over the south entrance of the church a bronze mural monument, surmounted by the Delafield Arms, bears the following inscription:

To perpetuate the memory of
 John Delafield
 Citizen of London,
 and of
 Martha Delafield
 his wife
 Daughter of Jacob Dell
 of this Town
 He died 9 March 1763
 Aged 43
 She died 26 Nov. 1761
 Aged 42.

John and Martha Delafield had issue, two sons and three



John Delafield.

daughters. Two daughters, Elizabeth and Mary died unmarried. Martha married William Arnold, of Slatswood, Isle of Wight, and with other children had the famous Dr. Thomas Arnold, of Rugby, and Lydia, who married Richard, Earl of Cavan.

John Delafield, born March 16, 1748, of whom presently.

Joseph Delafield, born May 14, 1749, died September, 1826; married, January 4, 1790, Frances, daughter of Harvey Christian Combe, of Cobham Park, County Surrey, and had issue. There now survive descendants of his in the female line, and of the name in the male line the following only: Count William Joseph Delafield, of Italy, born Naples, 1855, married Cesarina, daughter of Louis, Marquis Pizzardi: No issue.

Count Arthur John Lewis Delafield, of Italy, born Naples, 1856, married Margaret Marosca Donnorsio, daughter of the Duke di Serracapriola, and has eleven children, all living; the eldest son is named Hubert.

John Delafield, the eldest son of John and Martha Delafield, was born in England, March 16, 1748, died in New York city (at No. 9 Pearl street), July 3, 1824, and was buried in the Trinity church burial ground, at Hudson street, thence removed to the vault of his son John at St. Thomas church, corner of Broadway and Houston street, and in 1857 removed to the Delafield family vault at Greenwood; there rest the remains of his wife, all of his children and their wives (with the exception of two children who died in infancy and of the eldest son John and his wife) and many of his grandchildren.

Mr. Delafield sailed from Europe on board the British Letter of Marque "Vigilant," Captain Barnewell, arrived at Sandy Hook on Friday, April 4, 1783, and with the captain (who afterwards settled in New York) landed at 6 o'clock on the following morning in the city. He came with letters of introduction to the

principal inhabitants of the city and also to residents of Philadelphia and Boston. Many of the letters were given him by British officers who had returned home from the war in the colonies. Moreover, in the city were officers whom he had known in England and who could vouch for his identity.

As he was about to sail from England, an official in the British service gave Mr. Delafield a manuscript copy of the text of the treaty of peace—the original had been previously forwarded to the American authorities by another vessel, but the “*Vigilant*” was the first to arrive. Although the import of the treaty was generally known, the exact terms of the document were read with eager interest by those to whom it was shown in New York and copies are said to have been sent to other cities.

He was most kindly received and was gratified with an invitation to make his home, until he had found permanent quarters, at the house of a gentleman, whose family have ever since been among the intimate friends of his descendants. Mr. De Peyster, who, informed of Mr. Delafield’s arrival, met him at the landing and took him to his house. Mr. Delafield at once commenced a career of great success as a merchant and later as a marine underwriter. To the annoyance and against the remonstrance of his family abroad, he determined to become a citizen of the United States and was admitted to civil rights by an act of the legislature May 4, 1784, and a freeman of the city June 16, 1784.

From papers before the writer, the following minutiae of his business life are selected: June 15, 1787, was one of the founders and a director of the Mutual Insurance Company, of New York. January 12, 1792, appointed one of the directors of the New York branch of the United States Bank, then first established in New York. In 1794 one of the founders and first

trustees of the Tontine Coffee House. February 1, 1796, one of the founders with thirty-nine others, each subscribing \$10,000, and a director of the United Insurance Company. Afterwards he was for many years the president of the company.

Prior to 1796 Mr. Delafield had retired from active commercial pursuits, and, interesting himself more and more in marine underwriting, became the head of the private underwriters of the city. There was excitement and risk in the business and at times it was very profitable; presently, however, came bad times. The English and French at war with each other, each preyed upon American shipping lest it should furnish provisions and material to the adversary. American vessels were almost driven from the open seas; Mr. Delafield paid every loss, but at the sacrifice of most of his fortune and the mortgaging of much of his real estate. At that time there were few opportunities to invest capital, men of wealth purchased lands and many, among them John Delafield, acquired great possessions in real property, both in this state and elsewhere. On two occasions at least the Dinner Club, a group of gentlemen who met to dine at the houses of the members, discussed and decided against the propriety of buying lands on the Island of Manhattan, almost all of which, above what is now Canal street, the exception chiefly country seats on the East river, was for sale; farm lands, for which there was likely to be a demand by actual settlers, were deemed a better investment. It was believed that the St. Lawrence river would become the great artery of trade. On its banks Mr. Delafield acquired the half of two townships, Hague and Cambray, both in the state of New York, and having faith in their ultimate great value he continued to hold them, although mortgaged for many years.

Besides lands in the country Mr. Delafield owned considerable real estate within the city limits, including among other

parcels a large number of lots on the easterly side of Broad street, extending from the East river and known as the Albany pier property. Alluding to this the New York Diary newspaper for December 15, 1796, states that "Attempts have been made to set on fire the large and elegant range of stores belonging to Mr. Delafield, near the Exchange." After his death a part of this property fronting on Water street remained in his estate.

On Division street he owned thirty lots and on the westerly side of Broadway, a short distance above Trinity church, a corner lot on which he purposed to build a residence to suit his own taste; the project was, however, abandoned, although at one time plans were drawn and the necessary hardware imported from England.

In the summer of 1791 Mr. Delafield purchased "Suns-wick," a farm of about one hundred and forty acres on the bank of the East river, opposite the easterly end of Blackwell's Island, in after years known as the Village of Ravenswood, later a part of Astoria, afterwards incorporated in Long Island City and now included in the city of New York. The property had formed a part of the Blackwell estate and the old stone mansion then, and for many years after, displayed on the front door, burned deeply in the wood, the broad arrow, in proof that the home of Colonel Jacob Blackwell, of the Revolutionary army, had been confiscated by the British. A large house for a summer residence was built upon the property, which, under the supervision of the architect, Mr. Newton, was ready for occupation the following spring. The house and land were beautifully situated. A broad terrace extended to the shore of the swift running tumultuous river; to the eastward extensive stables and quarters for the outdoor employees and slaves; to the westward a high stone wall extended from near the house

to the old Blackwell burying ground. After a few years grape vines, plums and pears trailed against the wall and almost concealed it; a long flower garden separated the wall from a broad graveled walk, on the other side of which came the vegetable garden interspersed with perennial flowering bushes. The



Sunswick, Residence of John Delafield.

ground, naturally rich, was with care and intelligent supervision brought to a high state of cultivation. Plants and seeds were imported from Europe and generally with good results. The locality had previously been noted for the excellency of its apples and peaches, the New Town pippin, one of the best of

apples, flourishing there at its best; other fruits were found to do as well. The lawns about the house were trimmed with large shears made for the purpose and rolled with heavy stone rollers, one of which is still in existence and in use on a tennis ground. Good care produced a close fine sod and Mr. Delafield wrote that he had a bit of the bright green turf of Old England in America.

After a few years "Sunswick" was esteemed as one of the best, if not the best, cared for country seat in the neighborhood of New York. The fruits and flowers, especially roses, were noted for their perfection. Labor was abundant and wages of employees were so low as to seem incredible to us, but to compensate, most kinds of provisions were abundant and cheap; curiously enough those things which were cheapest were the least esteemed by the majority of the inhabitants of New York, perhaps because perforce they had at times been too much dependent upon them— the neighboring waters supplied in great abundance a variety of fish and shell fish and yet the fish stalls, except for lobsters, were but little patronized. Long Island during the autumn and spring, swarmed with wild fowl and great flocks of many varieties of snipe; so abundant were they, that it was not considered sport to hunt them. The writer well remembers the surprise of an old gentleman that any one would take the trouble to shoot snipe. Why, he said, it is simply slaughter, not sport; in my boyhood we only sought for woodcock and English snipe. Queens and Suffolk counties were full of deer, venison, oysters, clams, and soft shell crabs could be had for almost nothing.

To reach the city from "Sunswick" the family would ride or drive to Brooklyn and cross by the ferry, which landed at the foot of Wall street. When the tide served both for going and returning, row boats were often used. In the afternoon there would often be quite a flotilla of boats belonging to gen-

tlemen returning to their country seats; they generally got away promptly at 3 o'clock, school boys not quite so soon; Mr. Delafield's sons, used to the river, understood the tides and rapids, knew how to take advantage of the eddies, and strong young hands manned the oars. Washington Irving, whose father had for years hired from Mr. Delafield the old Blackwell house at "Sunswick," named the boat of the boys the "Endeavor," and had to admit that although the "Endeavor" was the last to start it was far from being the last to get home. Irving, in the fourth chapter of "Knickerbocker's History of New York," alludes to the summer house of his boyhood as the "pleasant coast of Sunswick"—Fennimore Cooper in one of his novels also mentions the place.

In 1814 "Sunswick," which for two or three summers had remained unoccupied, was sold to Colonel George Gibbs for \$31,500. A letter written by one of his children mentions the great interest that the colonel took in the place on which a great deal of money was spent in embellishing it to the utmost. In addition to the fruit already in cultivation, open air grapes were imported from Austria, which were cultivated, as in Europe, on stakes. Mention is made of apricots, plums and cherries of a quality and excellence such as were no longer to be found in the vicinity of New York. A sloop yacht, the "Laura of Sunswick," besides row boats, added to the conveniences of communicating with the city. In 1834, after the death of Colonel Gibbs, the property, subdivided into plots for suburban residences, was sold.

In person Mr. Delafield is described as tall, of a well-built frame, regular features, a straight and prominent nose, dark eyes, his own hair powdered and tied in a queue, and with a deep and singularly pleasant voice (a quality inherited by his sons), without any of the guttural, hesitating tones common at

that time and not unknown now among Englishmen. In speech calm and collected and if somewhat decided always courteous; neat and punctilious in his own dress, he expected the same attention to their appearance among the members of his household. Mrs. William Arnold, of Slatswood, Isle of Wight, his sister, writing in 1785, congratulating him on his recent marriage, says: "You are the exact image of our honored father, you have also his sweetness of temper, study then my brother to imitate his noble virtues, not a soul knew him but respected him and he has left a character behind which his children may glory in."

John Delafield married December 11, 1784, Ann, daughter and co-heiress of Joseph and Elizabeth (Hazard) Hallett. Joseph and his sister Lydia, wife of Colonel Jacob Blackwell, were the only children of Joseph and Lydia Hallett, Joseph being the oldest male descendant of William Hallett, of Dorsetshire, England, who settled on Long Island, was the grantee of the patent of Hallett's Point, and at one time sheriff of Queens county.

Joseph Hallett, the father of Mrs. Delafield, of New York and Hallett's Point, born January 26, 1731, at Hallett's Point, died at his residence in Pearl street, New York City, August 9, 1799. His wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Drummond) Hazard, was born at the residence of her parents, Hanover Square, New York City, August 29, 1743, and died at the residence of her son-in-law, John Delafield, Greenwich street, New York City, November 9, 1814. She was buried by the side of her husband in the Hallett vault of the First Presbyterian church, Wall street. On the removal of the church to Fifth avenue and Twelfth street, their remains and those of many Halletts and Blackwells were in 1844 transferred to the new

By His EXCELLENCY
WILLIAM TRYON, Esq;

Captain General and Governor in Chief, in and over the Province of New-Beth, and the Territories depending thereon in America, Chancellor and Vice Admiral of the same.

To my Protestant Minister of the Gospel.

HEREAS there is a mutual Purpose of Marriage between *Nicholas Montgomery* of the one Party, and *Constance Montgomery* of the other Party, for which they have desired my Licence, and have given Bond, upon Condition, that neither of them have any lawful Let or Impediment of Pre-Contract, Affinity, or Consanguinity, to hinder their being joined in the Holy Bands of Matrimony:

These are, therefore to authorize and empower you, to join the said *Nicholas Montgomery*, and *Constance Montgomery* in the Holy Bands of Matrimony, and them to pronounce Man and Wife.

GIVEN under my Hand, and the Prerogative Seal of the Province of New-Beth, at Fort George, in the City of New-Beth, the *Fourth* Day of *August* in the *Fourth* Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord GOD the Third, by the Grace of GOD, of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, &c. Anno; Domini, 1773.

Entered in the Prerogative-Office.

Wm Tryon

vault of the family in the grounds of the present church. Mr. Hallett was for many years one of the trustees of the church.

Prior to the Revolution Mr. Hallett was one of the prominent shipping merchants of the city, trading with Great Britain and the West Indies, making large shipments of tobacco and having what is called a monopoly of the linseed business with Ireland. Besides a summer home at Hallett's Point, Mr. Hallett's residence was in Pearl street, near Wall street, the prop-



Joseph Hallett.

erty extending to the East river, improved with stores at Nos. 104 and 106 and also 103 and 105 Front street; also in Water street with a wharf on the river. As was generally the case with the wealthy merchants of the period, he invested large sums in country properties, including among others extensive tracts of land in the state of New York, in Harrison county, Virginia, adjoining lands of John Delafield, and in Vermont.

He was an ardent patriot, was a member of all of the committees of safety, 1774-76, of the first three provincial congresses

of the state of New York, served on the finance committees, and on the special committee of safety appointed by the congress to act during the recess of that body. The important trusts imposed upon him and the frequent mention of his name in the proceedings of these bodies are evidence of his zeal for the cause. The committee of safety of May, 1774, consisting of fifty-one members, was deemed too conservative, and eleven members, including Hallett, his friends, Francis Lewis and Peter V. B. Livingston, published an address to the people; they were, however, not successful in securing the election by the committee of Mr. McDougall, their candidate for the general Colonial congress.

After the battle of Long Island a number of gentlemen of prominence left the city, in many instances of necessity leaving their wives and children in their comfortable homes. Harsh measures were employed by the British to induce the return of such absentees. The wife of Francis Lewis, "the signer," was arrested at her country place at Whitestone, some miles above Hallett's Point, and was imprisoned, only to be released by a threat from General Washington to retaliate in kind. The wife and babies of Mr. Hallett were permitted to occupy their home but under guard; fearing that they might find means of leaving the city, they, with several other New York ladies, were taken with the British army when it advanced into New Jersey, the number of such prisoners increased by the arrest in the Jerseys of the wives or other prominent Americans. The house in which the helpless captives were confined was set on fire, and the ladies were only saved from a mob of riotous soldiers by British officers who, with drawn swords, dispersed the miscreants. The following day the commander-in-chief ordered the return to New York of all of the ladies—they had throughout been treated

with respect, but it was an experience of great anxiety and terror.

For the protection of his family Mr. Hallett returned to New York, at times occupying his house in Pearl street, but making his chief residence at Hallett's Point. Just before the evacuation of the city by the British, he removed from the country and received at his home Colonel Benjamin Tallmadge, who had entered the city with his regiment some hours before the advance of the main body of the American army to act in conjunction with a British regiment whose departure was delayed, the purpose being to protect the persons and the property of those who might be obnoxious to either the advancing or to the retreating forces, it being feared that in the excitement of the moment one party or the other might find occasion to retaliate for real or supposed former wrongs.

After the war Mr. Hallett again engaged in business, but not on so large a scale as formerly. His wife, who survived him for many years, retained her city house but passed the summer at Petersfield on Manhattan Island, a farm leased from the Stuyvesants at \$1,250 per annum. The locality was especially agreeable to Mrs. Hallett as being of easy access to Horn's hook, where her husband's sister, the widow of Colonel Jacob Blackwell, had a country seat.

John and Ann (Hallett) Delafield had issue thirteen children, nine sons and four daughters, some born in the city of New York, others at the country seat at "Sunswick," all christened by the clergy of Trinity church, where Mr. Delafield owned a large square pew. Two sons died in early youth; three daughters, Ann Eliza, Emma and Caroline Augusta died unmarried; Susan Maria, born February 25, 1805, died June 16, 1861; married, October 7, 1829, Henry Parish, merchant of New York. She had no children. Seven sons lived to old age and did their

This is to certify all whom it may
concern, That the Underwritten did on the
Fifteenth day of June, in the Year seventeen Hun-
dred & forty five did join together in the holy
Bonds of Matrimony according to the form and
manner of the Church of England, as by Law
Established Francis Lewis of the City of New
York merchant & Elizabeth Amesly of the same
City Spinster by Vestue of a Licence granted by Gover-
nor Clinton. In Testimony to which I have
hereunto set my hand & seal this Eighth day of
February. seventeen Hundred forty seven.

Thomas Frederick Deane
Rector of Manhattan

share in developing the resources and prosperity of their native city.

John Delafield, Jr., born in the city of New York, January 22, 1786, died at his farm "Oaklands," near Geneva, Seneca county, New York, October 22, 1853, and was buried at Geneva. Immediately on being graduated at Columbia college, 1802, he was given a position in the commercial firm of Le Roy, Bayard & McEvens, and, anxious to see the world, was much to his delight sent by them the following year as supercargo of a vessel loaded with flour to Lisbon. Soon after he established himself as a merchant and made several voyages to Europe and the West Indies, in one of which he was wrecked. In 1807 he loaded the brig "Fame" on his own account with sugar at Havana and sailed for England; forced by stress of weather into Corunna, Spain, he was ordered, January 17, 1808, to depart instantly, the French opening fire upon the harbor. The ship's cables were cut and he went to sea short of provisions and the vessel leaking, carrying, besides his own crew, a priest and a family of noble Spanish refugees, who had come to his vessel in the night. Happily all arrived in safety in the Thames.

Settling in London he remained there from 1808 to 1820 as a merchant and banker. During the war of 1812-15 was held as a prisoner on parole; his bounds, through the influence of his uncle, Joseph Delafield, included the city of London and fifteen miles around Uxbridge, where he hired a country seat and indulged his absorbing passion for agriculture. His business affairs prospered to a marked degree, but in 1819 came heavy losses. In reference to this part of Mr. Delafield's life, Washington Irving wrote "The Wife," one of the chapters of the Sketch Book. Early in 1820 Mr. Delafield returned to New York and in the following August was appointed cashier of the Phenix bank, retaining the office until 1838, when he was elected

president of the bank, resigning the position the same year to accept the presidency of the New York Banking Company. During all of this period he interested himself in a small farm on the East river at Hell Gate, which he brought to the highest state of cultivation. Mr. Delafield revived and served as president of the Philharmonic Society, which for many years had practically ceased to exist.

In 1842 Mr. Delafield purchased "Oaklands," a large farm on Lake Seneca, state of New York, and devoting the remainder of his life to its improvement it became the model farm of the state of New York. During his life he had occupied many positions of trust and of importance, but nothing pleased him more than his election, in 1850, to the presidency of the New York State Agricultural Society.

John Delafield Jr., was twice married—first at Hollington Church, Middlesex, England, to his cousin Mary, born February 22, 1786, died in London, March 19, 1818, and buried in Pentonville Chapel, only child of John and Mary Roberts, of Whitchurch, Buckinghamshire, the last of an ancient and honorable family—they had issue 1. John Delafield, 3d, born England, October 21, 1812, died England, December 12, 1866; graduated Columbia College, 1830. A lawyer by profession, he was by choice a student and linguist. Published in New York and London, 1839, the "Antiquities of America." He married, June 14, 1833, Edith, daughter of Rev. M. G. Wallace, of Terre Haute, Indiana, and left issue: Edith Delafield, born at Columbus, Ohio, March 23, 1836, died at St. Louis, Missouri, March 28, 1864; married, at St. Louis, February 1, 1854, Christian Kribben, of St. Louis, and left issue: Bertram D. and Edith Wallace Kribben. Wallace Delafield, born at Cincinnati, Ohio, May 1, 1840, married, at St. Louis, Missouri, April 23, 1874, Lizzie T., daughter of Richard P. Hanenkamp, (Mrs. Delafield is the Regent of

the Daughters of the American Revolution in St. Louis) and has issue, all born at St. Louis; Agnes, Edith, Lizzie, Edna and a son Wallace, born May 25, 1878. Mary Delafield, born at Memphis, Tennessee, July 30, 1842, now deceased; married, at Duncan's Falls, Ohio, October 16, 1862, George Sturges, of Chicago, and left issue. 2. Mary Ann, born at Uxbridge, England, November 6, 1813, died New York; married, November 6, 1832, Cornelius Du Bois, merchant of New York, and left issue. Mrs. Du Bois founded the Nursery and Child's Hospital of New York. 3. Charles, born at Woburn Place, London, England, February 4, 1815, died at St. Louis, Missouri, June 4, 1842; married, August 11, 1836, Louisa, daughter of P. Potter, of Poughkeepsie and left issue, an only son, the Rev. Dr. Walter Delafield. The town of Delafield in Wisconsin is named after him.

John Delafield, Jr., married (second) Harriet T., daughter of Colonel Benjamin Tallmadge, and had: 1. Tallmadge, born September 1, 1829, merchant, married, October 2, 1850, Anna, daughter of Thomas Lawrence, and has issue. 2. Clarence, born May 6, 1831, civil engineer, married, April 9, 1862, Eliza, daughter of John Payne, and has issue. 3. Mary Floyd, born May 11, 1834, deceased; married, November 4, 1858, Right Rev. Henry A. Neely, Bishop of Maine, she left no issue surviving her.

Major Joseph Delafield, born August 22, 1790, died at his residence, 475 Fifth avenue, February 12, 1875. He was graduated at Yale College, 1808. Studied law in the office of Josiah Ogden Hoffman, was admitted to the bar October 29, 1811, and the same year became a partner of Mr. Hoffman. March 12, 1810, he was appointed lieutenant in the Fifth Regiment New York State Militia, and captain of drafted militia February 4, 1812. December 29, 1812, he was commissioned to a captaincy

in Hawkin's regiment of artillery in the regular army of the United States, and promoted major of the Forty-Sixth Infantry April 15, 1814. At the close of the war he resigned from the army.

He was appointed agent for the United States under the sixth and seventh articles of the Treaty of Ghent for settling the northern boundary of the United States, and had command of the parties in the field, military and civil, from January, 1821, until the completion of the work in 1828—the survey extending from the river St. Regis in the state of New York to the Lake of the Woods. Because of the inclemency of the climate and the nature of the country, much of which was inhabited almost exclusively by Indians, the work of the commission could only be prosecuted during the continuance of the moderate weather, hence Mr. Delafield was able to pass the winters in New York and in Washington, D. C. The president of the United States and congress formally acknowledged the services rendered by Major Delafield in the discharge of his duties. While in the north Major Delafield added materially to his collection of minerals, which for many years was esteemed as one of the best in private hands in this country. The collection has now found a permanent home at the New York University, to which it has been given by the heirs of Major Delafield. In this connection Professor Egliston, of Columbia University, wrote: "The science of mineralogy owes a debt of gratitude to Major Delafield which ought not to be forgotten, and his memory will be perpetuated in the science which he loved so well."

Major Delafield was a member of many scientific societies, both foreign and American. For nearly forty years, 1827 to 1866, he was president of the Lyceum of Natural History of New York, known during the latter part of his presidency and now known as the New York Academy of Sciences. He was a trustee

of the College of Physicians and Surgeons and of other institutions, and a vestryman of Trinity church.

In 1829 Major Delafield acquired a tract of land of two hundred and fifty acres on the Hudson river, about a mile above the Spuyten Duyvil creek, then a part of the town of Yonkers, Westchester county, now in the Twenty-fourth ward of the city of New York, to which he gave the name of Fullerton. Here he had built a bachelor establishment, some time later destroyed by fire, and discovering limestone on the property, erected a lime kiln on a French plan, which could be kept in continuous operation, a quality theretofore unknown in America. The enterprise for several years yielded large returns without requiring much of his personal time or attention.

In 1849 Major Delafield built a house in a beautiful position, overlooking the river, which he occupied during the summer for the remainder of his life, interesting himself in the improvement of the estate.

Major Delafield married, December 12, 1833, Julia, born at Staatsburgh, September 15, 1801, died in New York, June 23, 1882, eldest daughter of Judge Maturin Livingston, of New York, and Staatsburgh, Dutchess county, New York, and his wife, Margaret (Lewis) Livingston, only child of General Morgan Lewis, chief justice and governor of the state of New York, president of the Order of the Cincinnati and son of Francis Lewis, "The Signer," and his wife, Elizabeth (Annesly) Lewis.

Major and Julia Delafield had children: Lewis L., born November 3, 1834. Julia Livingston, born September 10, 1837. Joseph, Jr., born August 5, 1839, died February 24, 1848.

(III) Lewis L. Delafield, born at his father's residence in Park place, New York city, November 3, 1834, died at his residence, No. 24 West Seventeenth street, March 28, 1883. He was

graduated at the Columbia College, 1855, studied law in the office of his uncle, Alexander Hamilton, Jr., admitted attorney at law, 1857, a trustee of School of Mines, Columbia College, one of the founders of the Bar Association of New York, 1870, vestryman of Calvary church, New York, and of Christ church, Riverdale. Mr. Delafield inherited and occupied, in summer, his father's residence and the grounds immediately adjacent, at Fieldston. He married, April 23, 1862, Emily, daughter of Frederick Prime, of New York, and Edgewood, New Rochelle, New York. By his second wife, Lydia, daughter of Dr. Robert Hare, of Philadelphia, they had four children:

1. Lewis L. Delafield, born New York city, January 30, 1863, graduated at Columbia College Law School, 1884, and admitted attorney at law the same year. He received in 1906 from his brother lawyers and the Republican party the nomination for one of the justiceships of the supreme court of the state of New York. He married, April 25, 1885, Charlotte Hoffman, daughter of Leonard J. and Charlotte (Prime) Wyeth, and has three children: Lewis L., Jr., born October 27, 1886; Charlotte, born April 6, 1889; Emily, born July 28, 1900.

2. Robert Hare Delafield, born at Edgewood, July 13, 1864, died at the residence of his mother, Fieldston, November 20, 1906. He married, at San Francisco, California, August 14, 1889, Anne Shepherd, daughter of George Francis and Mary Pindell (Hammond) Lloyd, of Virginia, and left issue, Robert Hare, Jr., born at San Francisco, California, January 25, 1894, and Mary Hammond, born at San Francisco, California, April 2, 1895.

3. Frederick Prime Delafield, born at 475 Fifth avenue, New York city, February 2, 1868. Graduated at Columbia College Law School and admitted attorney at law, 1891. He married, November 10, 1898, Elsie, daughter of Charles G. and

Georgiana (Williams) Barber, of New York, and has Frederick Prime, Jr., born September 2, 1902, at Fieldston, Riverdale, and Charles Barber, born June 28, 1905, at Fieldston, Riverdale.

4. Emily Delafield, born New York city, September 10, 1870, married, June 21, 1901, at the residence of her mother, at Fieldston, Dr. Rolfe Floyd, only child of Augustus and Emma Floyd, of Mastie, Long Island, and has had issue: Rolfe, Jr., born July 13, 1902. Richard, born May 4, 1904, died February 16, 1905. Emily Delafield, born July 31, 1905.

(IV) Maturin L. Delafield, born at the residence of his father, 104 Franklin street, New York city, February 17, 1836. Was graduated at Columbia College, 1856, and three years later received the degree of A. M. After two years' experience in the counting house of his uncle, Henry Delafield, during which time he made a voyage as supercargo of the brig "Bohio" to Porto Rico and Haiti, he engaged in the West Indian business on his own account, and being fortunate, retired in a few years from active business. Mr. Delafield's chief residence is at Fieldston on Hudson, where he built a stone house in 1869. He has also a summer home, "Sunswyck," at West Hampton, Long Island, New York, built in 1876.

Maturin L. Delafield married, December 1, 1868, Mary Coleman Livingston, only surviving child of Eugene A. Livingston, of Clermont on Hudson, by his first wife, Harriet, daughter of Edward and Mary Jane (Ross) Coleman, of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. Mrs. Delafield's only brother, Eugene Livingston, left school at the breaking out of the great Civil war to enlist in the Union army; stricken with fever in the camp before Washington, D. C., he was brought to his father's home at Clermont to die, December 31, 1861, a few days before his seventeenth birthday. Maturin L. and Mary C. Delafield have issue:

1. Maturin L. Delafield, Jr., born at the residence of his

grandfather, Major Joseph Delafield, 475 Fifth avenue, New York city, September 29, 1869, entered Columbia College, class of 1893, but withdrew in his second year to engage in business, Ill health, however, obliged him to abandon the work, and for many years he has resided at St. Moritz, Switzerland. He married, November 21, 1893, Lettice Lee, daughter of Charles Edwin and Letitia (Campbell) Sands.

2. Joseph L. Delafield, born at 475 Fifth avenue, New York city, entered Columbia College, class of 1893, but withdrew to



Eugene Livingston.

enter the New York Law School, and was admitted attorney at law in July, 1895, and practices his profession in New York city. He married, at the Brick Presbyterian church, New York city, May 5, 1906, Mary Renwick Sloane, daughter of William Milligan and Mary E. (Johnston) Sloane, of New York.

3. John Ross Delafield, born at the residence of his parents, Fieldston, Riverdale-on-Hudson, May 8, 1874, was graduated at the College of New Jersey, 1896, received the degree of Master of Arts from Princeton University in 1899, and was graduated at Harvard Law School, 1899; admitted the same year

to the bar of the state of New York, and now practices his profession in the city of New York. Mr. Delafield built himself a residence at Fieldston Hill, Riverdale-on-Hudson, New York City, in 1905, and has a residence on Seventy-ninth street. Married, at Church of the Heavenly Rest, New York City, June 14, 1904, Violetta, daughter of John J. and Lonisa Lawrance (Wetmore) White. Mrs. White was one of the daughters of General Prosper Montgomery Wetmore, born February 14, 1798, died March 15, 1876, organizer and first colonel of the Seventh Regiment of New York and a general of state militia. Mr. and Mrs. Delafield have issue: John White Ross Delafield, born at the residence of his parents, 111 East Thirty-ninth street, New York City, May 12, 1905.

4. Julia L. Delafield, born at the residence of her parents at Fieldston, Riverdale-on-Hudson, October 14, 1875, married, at the residence of her parents, 475 Fifth avenue, New York City, April 30, 1901, Frederick William Longfellow (graduated at Harvard Law School in 1891), and has issue: Julia Delafield Longfellow, born at Fieldston, Riverdale-on-Hudson, April 28, 1902. Frederick Livingston Longfellow, born at the country seat of his parents, Roque Bluffs, Maine, August 18, 1903. Elizabeth Delafield Longfellow, born at the residence of her parents, 282 West Seventieth street, New York City, February 14, 1905.

5. Edward Coleman Delafield, born at the country seat of his parents, "Sunswyck," West Hampton, Long Island, July 10, 1877, was graduated at Princeton University in 1899, and is engaged in business in New York. He resides chiefly at Fieldston Hill, Riverdale-on-Hudson, where he built himself a house in 1905. Married, at St. Thomas Church, New York City, April 30, 1900, Margaretta Stockton, daughter of Mercer and Mary (Stockton) Beasley of New Jersey, grandchild of Chief Justice



GENERAL RICHARD DELAFIELD.

Born Sept. 1st, 1796; died Nov. 24th, 1853.

EDWARD DELAFIELD, M.D.

Born May 17th, 1791; died Dec. 24th, 1871.

MAJOR JOSEPH DELAFIELD.

Born August 22nd, 1797; died Feb. 17th, 1868.

RUFUS K. DELAFIELD.

Born Nov. 10th, 1802; died Jan. 10th, 1874.

HENRY DELAFIELD.

Born Aug. 13th, 1827; died Feb. 20th, 1873.

Beasley, of New Jersey, and of General Robert Field Stockton, a descendant of the "Signer," and has issue: Maturin Livingston Delafield, 3rd, born at the residence of his grandfather, Maturin L. Delafield, 475 Fifth avenue, March 17, 1901. Margaretta Stockton Delafield, born at the residence of her parents, 20 East Thirty-fifth street, New York City, November 3, 1904. Edward Coleman Delafield, born at the residence of his parents, 20 East Thirty-fifth street, New York City, February 14, 1906.

6. Mary Livingston Delafield, born at the residence of her parents at Fieldston, Riverdale-on-Hudson, November 23, 1878.

7. Harriet Coleman Delafield, born at the residence of her parents at Fieldston, May 7, 1880, married, at the Church of the Heavenly Rest, New York City, April 28, 1906, Jarvis Pomeroy Carter. Mr. Carter was graduated at Columbia College, 1902, and the Columbia University Law School, 1905.

8. Eugene L. Delafield, born at the country seat of his parents, "Sunswyck," West Hampton, Long Island, August 16, 1882, was graduated at Stevens Institute of Technology, 1905, mechanical engineering. He married, September 26, 1906, at the First Presbyterian Church at Tennent, New Jersey, Margaret Nevins, only child of John T. and Margaret S. (Nevins) Woodhull, of New Jersey.

Senator James Ross, born in York county, Pennsylvania, July 12, 1762, died in Allegheny City, Pennsylvania, November 27, 1847. James and his sister Elizabeth, wife of _____ Whiteford, were the only children of Joseph and Jane (Graham) Ross who survived infancy. James' wife, Jane (Graham) Ross, was the sole survivor of her family. Mr. Ross served as a young man in the Revolutionary army; was one of the most prominent members of the First Pennsylvania Constitutional Convention; represented his native state in the United States senate from 1794 to 1803; for three terms, in 1799, 1802 and

1805, a candidate of the Federal party in Pennsylvania for the office of governor; was chairman of the committee named by Washington to compose the Whiskey Insurrection; was a legal adviser and an intimate friend of General Washington.

He married, January 13, 1791, Ann, born at Bedford, Pennsylvania, January 20, 1771, died at Cornwall, Pennsylvania, September 11, 1805, daughter of John Woods, of Bedford, Pennsylvania, a colonel of the Pennsylvania troops during the Revolution, and the chief officer for Bedford county, Pennsylvania, under the first constitution of the state. Of Senator and Ann Ross' children only one married, namely, Mary Jane, born at Pittsburg, June 28, 1797, died at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, September 27, 1825. Married, at Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, October 7, 1816, Edward Coleman, of Lancaster and Philadelphia, member of the assembly and of the senate of the state of Pennsylvania, born at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, July 4, 1792, died at Philadelphia, June 6, 1841. Edward and Mary Jane Ross Coleman had three children:

1. Mary Jane Coleman, born August 23, 1825, died unmarried March 23, 1847.

2. Annie Ross Coleman, born November 8, 1818, died at Edinburgh, Scotland, December 2, 1895; married George Woolsey Aspinwall. Their children all died young and unmarried.

3. Harriet Coleman, born July 5, 1820, died May 3, 1848; married, at Philadelphia, December 7, 1841, Eugene A. Livingston, of Clermont, New York, born at the residence of his grandfather, Chancellor Robert R. Livingston, at Clermont, Columbia county, New York, August 13, 1813, died at Nice, France, December 22, 1893, and had Eugene, and Mary Coleman Livingston, who married Maturin L. Delafield, as mentioned in the text.

Mrs. Delafield and her children are the only descendants of their Graham, Ross and Coleman progenitors, above mentioned

Her father, Eugene A. Livingston, married (second) Elizabeth Rhodes, daughter of Coleman and Mary Fisher, of Philadelphia, and had two sons and three daughters, of whom one daughter is married, namely, Katherine McCall Livingston, married, June 1, 1882, William B. Shmbrick Clymer, who died May 7, 1903, leaving an only child, George Clymer, born April 13, 1883, married, April 5, 1905, Susan, daughter of Dr. Russell Sturges, of Boston, and has issue, William P. S. Clymer, born January 20, 1906.

Henry and William Delafield, twins, born at the country seat of their father, "Sunswick," Long Island, July 19, 1792. William died unmarried at the residence of his sister, Mrs. Henry Parish, New York City, November 20, 1853; Henry died at his residence, 269 Fifth avenue, February 15, 1875. These two brothers resembled each other so closely that only intimate friends could distinguish one from the other, and from boyhood were inseparable—not happy except in each other's company. Associated in business as shipping merchants and ship owners, under the firm name of Henry and William Delafield, they did business first with England, later with China, South America and the West Indies, finally restricting their business almost exclusively with the West Indies. Henry for many years was consul for Hayti, during the reign of the Emperor Souloque, 1851 to 1859; and both brothers occupied many positions of trust. On the death of William, 1853, Henry lost all his interest in active commercial business; associated his nephew, Tallmadge Delafield, in the business, under the firm name of Delafield & Company, from which he retired May 1, 1857. For some years he occupied himself as a director in several companies in which he was interested. The shipping business of the old firm was continued for several years by Tallmadge Delafield; the trust and

banking affairs were placed by Mr. Delafield in the hands of Martin L. Delafield, another one of his nephews.

Henry Delafield's country seat, which he occupied from 1831, during the summer months, was on Manhattan Island, at what is now Seventy-sixth street. The estate of over forty acres had been purchased by Dr. John Baker, an Englishman, and was in sight of "Sunswick," on the opposite (Long Island) shore of the river. As countrymen by birth, the family of Dr. Baker and that of John Delafield became intimate. Dr. Baker appointed Mr. Delafield the executor of his will, and dying childless, bequeathed, subject to the life of his wife, who died in 1831, his country place, first to Henry Delafield, then in turn to the Delafield Brothers for their lives and on their deaths to become the property of Trinity Church School. A print of the residence may be found in Valentine's Corporation Manual for 1862, page 261.

Henry Delafield married, at the residence of his brother, Major Joseph Delafield, 475 Fifth avenue, February 9, 1865, Mary Parish, born March 6, 1838, at Hobart, New York, died at her husband's residence, 269 Fifth avenue, May 16, 1870, eldest daughter of Judge Levinus Monson, of Hobart, New York, and had issue an only child, Mary Frances Henrietta Delafield, born at her father's residence, June 9, 1869, died at the same place October 27, 1886.

Dr. Edward Delafield, son of John and Ann Delafield, born at his father's residence, 35 Pearl street, New York City, May 17, 1794, died at his residence, 1 East Seventeenth street, corner Fifth avenue, New York City, February 13, 1875. Was graduated at Yale College, New Haven, Connecticut, 1812, and at the College of Physicians & Surgeons, 1815; served as surgeon in the United States army—war 1814-15. He sailed, August, 1817, in the "Minerva," Captain Sketchley, for London, where he be-

came a favorite pupil of Sir Astley Cooper and of Dr. Abernethy, and by the advice of his preceptors passed some time in the hospitals at Paris. Returning to New York he founded, in 1820, associated with Dr. J. Kearny Rodgers, the New York Eye and Ear Infirmary, and was the senior surgeon from 1825 to 1852. In 1834 he was appointed one of the attending physicians, and in 1835 professor of obstetrics and diseases of women and children in the College of Physicians and Surgeons; from 1834 to 1838 physician to the New York Hospital, founded 1842, and president of the Society for the Relief of Widows and Orphans of Medical Men; first president of the New York Ophthalmological Society, 1865; in 1858 was chosen president of the College of Physicians and Surgeons; in 1858 he was senior consulting physician of St. Luke's Hospital, and from its establishment in 1872 senior consulting physician of the Women's Hospital and president of the Medical Board; from 1854 president of the medical board of the Nursery and Child's Hospital; at the organization of the Roosevelt Hospital, in 1867, he was appointed a member of the board of governors, and was afterwards chosen president, retaining the office during his life. Dr. Delafield's country seats were, first on the Floyd estate at Mastie, Long Island, and later at Darien, Connecticut, where he purchased a tract of land to which he gave the name of Felsenhof.

Dr. Edward Delafield was twice married; first, October 12, 1821, to Elinor Elizabeth Langdon Elwyn, daughter of Thomas and Elinor Elwyn, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire. Mrs. Delafield was the only child and heir of Governor Langdon, of New Hampshire; she was born July 19, 1799, at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and died in the city of New York, April 24, 1834. Dr. and Elinor Delafield had issue, three sons and three daughters, all of whom died unmarried before their father. Dr. Delafield married (second), January 31, 1839, at the residence of the

bride's father, Mastie, Long Island, New York, Julia Floyd, born July 4, 1808, at Mastie, died August 18, 1879, at her residence, "Felsenhof," Darien, Connecticut, daughter of Colonel Nicoll Floyd, and granddaughter of William Floyd, "the Signer," of Mastie, Long Island, and had issue two sons and three daughters:

1. Catherine Floyd Delafield, born November 8, 1839, married, at the Church of the Ascension, New York City, April 7, 1863, Edward Markoe Wright, and has issue: Edward Delafield Wright, born January 23, 1864, married, August 26, 1885, at Huntington, Long Island, Ella Blanchard Pratt, daughter of William B. and Susie Goddard (Snelling) Pratt. Emily Hartman Wright, born New York City, April 8, 1866. Francis Markoe Wright, born New York City, March 23, 1868.

2. Dr. Francis Delafield, born New York City, August 3, 1841, was graduated at Yale College, 1860, and at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York City, 1863; studied his profession in Paris, Berlin and London; has filled the following among other offices: Surgeon in the New York Eye and Ear Infirmary; physician and pathologist to the Roosevelt Hospital, 1871; physician to Bellevue Hospital, 1874; adjunct professor, 1875, and subsequently, 1882, professor of pathology and the practice of medicine in the New York College of Physicians and Surgeons; consulting physician to Bellevue Hospital, 1885; and 1886 first president of the Association of American Physicians and Pathologists. He has contributed to the science of medicine the "Manual of Physical Diagnosis," 1878, and book of "Post Mortem Examinations on Morbid Anatomy," 1872, studies in "Pathological Anatomy," 1882, and hand book of "Pathological Anatomy," 1885. Dr. Francis Delafield married, January 17, 1870, Katharine, daughter of Colonel Henry and Elizabeth Van Rensselaer, of Ogdensburg and New York City. Mrs. Dela-

field was a granddaughter of Governor John Alsop King, of New York, and has issue:

1. Elizabeth Ray Delafield, born New York City, September 15, 1872.

2. Julia Floyd Delafield, born New York City, August 2, 1874, married, November 11, 1896, at the church of the Holy Communion, New York City, Frederick Van Schoenhoven Crosby, and has issue.

3. Cornelia Van Renselaer Delafield, born New York City, February 22, 1876.

4. Edward Henry Delafield, born New York City, December 23, 1880, married, October 1, 1904, Winifred, daughter of George Winthrop and Frances (Fuller) Folsom, and has issue.

3. Emma Harriot Delafield, born May 26, 1844, resides at her country seat "Felsenhof," Darien, Connecticut.

4. Augustus Floyd Delafield, born January 2, 1847, died at his country seat at Noroton, Connecticut, July 18, 1904, graduated at Columbia College, 1866, and at Frieburg, Saxony; received the degree of Ph. D. from the Columbia College School of Minds, 1879. Mr. Delafield married, October 19, 1876, Mary Anna, daughter of George Augustus and Catherine Janet (Ackerman) Baker, of New York City; he left no issue.

5. Alice Delafield, born New York City, March 3, 1849, married, at the Church of the Ascension, New York City, April 21, 1868, Howard Clarkson, son of William B. and Adelaide (Livingston) Clarkson, and has issue, all born in the city of New York:

1. Adelaide Livingston Clarkson, born January 29, 1870, married, April 11, 1898, at the Church of the Incarnation, New York City, Clermont L. Clarkson, of New York.

2. Alice Delafield Clarkson, born January 9, 1872, married, November 9, 1906, at the residence of her parents, No. 58

West Thirty-seventh street, New York City, John Henry Livingston, of Clermont, New York.

3. Julia Floyd Clarkson, born October 23, 1875, married, April 28, 1897, at the Church of the Incarnation, New York City, Eugene Dexter Hawkins, of New York, and has issue.

4. Cornelia Livingston Clarkson, born April 19, 1878.

5. Emily Delafield Clarkson, born April 19, 1878, died New York City, December 9, 1887.

General Richard Delafield, born at the residence of his father, 25 Wall street, New York City, September 1, 1798, died at his residence, 1715 I street, Washington, D. C., November 5, 1873; married twice, first, at the headquarters of General Gratiot, Old Point Comfort, Virginia, July 24, 1824, to Helen, daughter of Andrew and ——— (Stewart) Smmmers, of Philadelphia. Mrs. Delafield died November 23, 1824, at Fort Jackson on the Mississippi. He married (second), at the residence of the bride's uncle, Judge Baldwin, near Alexandria on the Red river, June 2, 1833, Harriet Baldwin, born July 7, 1811, died December 14, 1894, at her residence, 1715 I street, Washington, D. C., eldest daughter of General Elijah Mormon and Harriet W. (Baldwin) Covington, of Covington, Kentucky, and had issue, two sons and six daughters:

1. Henry Delafield born June 22, 1834, died in early youth.
2. Susan Parish Delafield, born April 28, 1836, at Philadelphia, died at the family residence, 6 West Eighteenth street, New York City, June 1, 1896.
3. Juliet Covington Delafield, born September 29, 1837, at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.
4. Cornelia Delafield, born June 30, 1839, at superintendent's headquarters, West Point, New York, died at the same place September 14, 1839.
5. Emma Delafield, born September 29, 1840, at superintendent's headquarters, West Point, New York.
6. Laura Delafield, born July 5, 1843, at superintendent's head-

quarters, West Point, New York, died November 20, 1886, at the family residence, 1715 I street, Washington, D. C. 7. Albert Delafield, born March 7, 1846, at New Bridgton, Staten Island, was graduated at the College of the City of New York, 1868, and at the Columbia College Law School, 1870; admitted attorney-at-law June 7, 1870. He married, June 14, 1882, at Greenport, Long Island, Julia Delafield, daughter of David Gelston and Lydia (Smith) Floyd, of Greenport, Long Island. Mr. Floyd was a grandson of General William Floyd, "the Signer," of Mastic, and has issue one child—Grace Floyd Delafield. 8. Harriet Cecil Delafield, born August 9, 1849, at Fort Richmond, Staten Island, New York, died at the residence of her mother, 6 West Eighteenth street, New York City, June 7, 1882; married, November 18, 1880, at Calvary Church, New York City, Edgar J. Shipman, and had issue an only child, Richard Delafield Shipman, born May 17, 1882, at 6 West Eighteenth street, New York City.

Rufus King Delafield, youngest son of John and Ann Delafield, born at his father's residence, 16 Wall street, New York City, November 18, 1802, died at the residence of his son-in-law, John T. Hall, 253 Fifth avenue, New York City, February 6, 1874. An officer of the Phenix Bank, 1823 to 1835; actuary and secretary of the Farmers' Loan & Trust Company, June, 1835, to July, 1852. Afterward he occupied himself in the manufacture of hydraulic cement, and was for many years president of the Delafield & Baxter Cement Co. Like his brothers, he wished for a life in the country, and, as soon as the cares of business would permit, he moved to New Brighton, Staten Island, where he brought his country seat to the highest state of cultivation.

Mr. Delafield married, November 8, 1836, Eliza Bard, born at Hyde Park, Dutchess county, New York, November 27, 1813,

died May 6, 1902, daughter of William and Catherine (Cruger) Bard, of Hyde Park, New York, and had issue:

1. Edward Delafield, born No. 2 College place, New York City, October 13, 1837, died at his country seat, Lenox, Massachusetts, November 28, 1884. Mr. Delafield was a member of the New York Stock Exchange, formed the firm of Delafield & Fitch, and after his father's death was president of the Delafield & Baxter Cement Co. He married, October 3, 1861, Elizabeth Remsen, daughter of Frederick and Catherine A. (Remsen) Schuchardt, by whom he left issue: a. Rufus Delafield, born at the residence of his grandfather, Rufus King Delafield, New Brighton, New York, June 5, 1863, married, April 27, 1886, Elizabeth Breese, daughter of Sidney E. and Anna M. (Church) Morse; no issue. b. Frederick Schuchardt Delafield, born April 8, 1865, at New Brighton, Staten Island, married, October 16, 1894, Annie Oakley, daughter of Frederick W. Brooks, and has issue one daughter, born December 15, 1897.

2. William Bard Delafield, born October 11, 1838, died unmarried June 1, 1862.

3. Rufus Delafield, born No. 2 College place, New York City, July 3, 1840, died at Alexandria, Virginia, unmarried, December 28, 1861. While a student at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York City, he was appointed at the commencement of the great Civil war, in 1861, a medical cadet of the United States army, serving as an assistant surgeon of the Sixteenth Regiment, New York State Volunteers. Detailed to the general hospital at Alexandria, Virginia, he contracted typhoid fever from which he died December 28, 1861.

4. Henry Parish Delafield, born No. 2 College place, New York City, July 18, 1842, died at his country seat, Stone Ridge, Ulster county, New York, July 1, 1904; married at Grace Church, Brooklyn, November 13, 1883, Elizabeth Blake, daugh-



Richard Delafield.

ter of Daniel E. and Annie Blake Moran, and left issue two daughters: Elizabeth Bard Delafield, and Nina Moran Delafield, twins, born August 2, 1884.

5. Bertram DeNully Delafield, born November 6, 1844, died unmarried July 24, 1865.

6. Catherine Cruger Delafield, born 21 Walker street, New York City, January 16, 1847, married at the residence of her brother, Edward Delafield, John T. Hall, of New York City, and has issue: a. Eliza Bard Hall. b. Susan Tonnele Hall, married Bryce Metcalf, at the Church of the Transfiguration, New York City, November 2, 1906. c. Katherine Cruger Delafield Hall.

7. Richard Delafield, born at the residence of his father, New Brighton, Staten Island, September 6, 1853, married, April 6, 1880, at St. Mary's Church, New Brighton, Staten Island, Clara Carey, daughter of Frederick G. Foster, and has no issue. Resides in New York City, and has a country seat at Tuxedo Park, New York.

Mr. Delafield was educated in the Anthon grammar school, New Brighton, Staten Island. Entered a mercantile house as clerk, in 1873, and later became its manager. Director since 1890; vice-president 1896 to 1900; and president since June, 1900, of the National Park Bank of New York; vice-president and trustee of the Colonial Trust Co.; trustee American Surety Co., Frankfort Marine Accident & Plate Glass Insurance Co., and Trinity Church Corporation; chairman of board of directors and the Mount Morris Bank, Mutual Bank, Plaza Bank, and Yorkville Bank; member of Clearing House Committee New York Clearing House Association; President Seaside Home of Long Island.

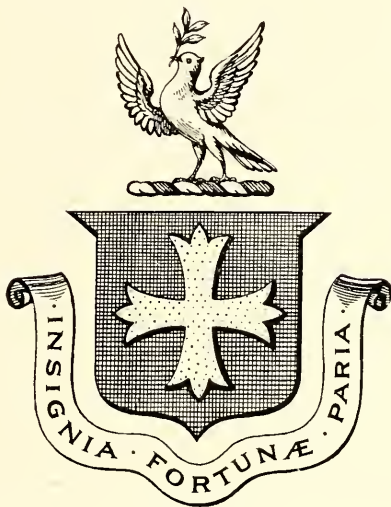
General Richard Delafield, son of John Delafield, was born in New York, September 1, 1798. In 1818 he graduated from

West Point, at the head of his class, with the grade of second lieutenant. In 1820 he was made first lieutenant, and captain in 1828. From 1819 to 1838 he was in charge of the construction of defenses at Hampton Roads. In 1838 he was promoted as major, and for seven years was superintendent of the United States Military Academy at West Point. He also held the same position from 1856 to 1861. From 1846 to 1855 he was superintendent of the defenses of New York harbor. During the Crimean war he was sent to Europe to study the modern systems of warfare, and made an elaborate report, which was published by the United States government. In 1861 he was made lieutenant-colonel, and colonel in 1863. He was promoted brigadier-general in 1864, and was made brevet major-general in 1865, for meritorious and distinguished services. In August, 1866, he retired, his name having been on the roll of the army for forty-five years. He was also one of the regents of Smithsonian Institution, and in all the relations of life a useful and honored man. General Delafield died in Washington, November 5, 1873.

It is a remarkable fact in the history of this honored family that three of the brothers died within three days, and were buried at the same time. Major Joseph Delafield, at the age of eighty-five; Henry Delafield, aged eighty-three; and Dr. Edward Delafield, at the age of eighty-one. The funeral was at Trinity church, February 16, 1875, and was a most impressive service. The pall bearers were some of the most prominent residents of the city: Robert J. Livingston, Frederick Prime, James Lennox, Frederick Schmhardt, Robert Mason, Gordon W. Hammersley, Eugene A. Livingston, Alexander Hamilton, Jr., Henry G. Pierpont, Charles B. Fosdick, Dr. Alonzo Clarke, Dr. Thomas Markoe, Dr. Willard C. Parker, Lindsey Sabine, Royal Phelps, Adrian H. Muller, Benjamin H. Field, Stewart Brown, Robert Ray, Frederick De Peyster, James W. Beekman, John

C. Jay, N. P. Hassack, William Cullen Bryant, Cambridge Livingston, L. P. Nash, John Campbell, George F. Tollman, and Mr. Ogden. His remains were laid to rest in the family vault in Greenwood.

DeLafield Arms. Sable, a cross patonce or. Crest—a dove displayed, holding in its beak an olive branch, proper.



DeLafield Arms.

The line of descent of the family of Mr. Maturin Livingston DeLafield is here given:

1. Robert Livingston, first Lord of the Manor of Livingston, married Alida Schnyler, July 9, 1679.
2. Robert Livingston, married Margaret Hoverden, November 11, 1717.
3. Judge Robert Livingston, married, December 8, 1792, Margaret Beekman.
4. Gertrude Livingston, married, May 11, 1779, General Morgan Lewis, son of Francis Lewis, the "Signer."
5. Margaret Lewis, married, May 10, 1798, Judge Maturin Living-

ston. 6. Julia Livingston, married, December 12, 1833, Major Joseph Delafield. 7. Maturin L. Delafield.

Second line. 1. Robert Livingston, Jr., son of James Livingston, and nephew of Robert, the first Lord of the Manor, married Margaretta Schyler, August 26, 1697. 2. James Livingston, married, May 15, 1723, Maria Kierstide. 3. Robert James Livingston, married September 14, 1747, Susanna, daughter of Judge William Smith. 4. Maturin Livingston, married May 30, 1798, Margaret Lewis. 5. Julia Livingston, married, December 12, 1833, Major Joseph Delafield. 6. Maturin Livingston Delafield.

FLOYD FAMILY.

The ancestor of this family, so famed in the history of the state and country, was Richard Floyd, who came from Wales, and was a resident in Setauket, Long Island, in 1656, and was one of the fifty-five original proprietors of Brookhaven. He died about 1700. His wife, Susannah, survived him and died in January, 1706, at the age of eighty. His son, Richard Floyd, was born May 12, 1665, and married Margaret, daughter of Colonel Matthias Nicoll, the founder of an illustrious family. Her brother, William Nicoll, was the first proprietor of the great Patent of Islip, a part of which still remains in the possession of his descendants. She was born May 30, 1662, and they were married September 10, 1686. Richard Floyd was prominent in the affairs of the province, being judge of the county court and colonel of the militia. His wife died February 1, 1718. Her husband survived her, dying February 28, 1738. The children of this marriage were: 1. Susanna, born May 25, 1688, married Edmund Smith, of Smittown, and died April 12, 1829. 2. Margaret, born April 25, 1690, married Judge John Thomas. 3. Charity, born April 6, 1692, married (first) Benjamin Nicoll;

(second) Dr. Samuel Johnson. She died 1758. 4. Eunice, born May 16, 1694, married William Stephens. 5. Ruth, born August 6, 1699, married Walter Dongan. 6. Richard, born December 29, 1703, died April 21, 1771. 7. Nicoll, born August 27, 1705, died March 8, 1755.

Richard Floyd, the eldest son of this family, married Elizabeth, daughter of Benjamin Hutchinson, June 4, 1730. She was born March 28, 1709, and died April 16, 1778. Their children were: 1. Richard, born February 26, 1731, died 1792. 2. Elizabeth, born June 4, 1733. 3. John, born December 4, 1735. 4. Margaret, born December 3, 1738. 5. Benjamin, born December 4, 1740. 6. Gilbert, born April 21, 1743, died April 30, 1760, ten days after graduating from King's College. 7. William Samuel, born August 16, 1745, died 1772. 8. Mary, born October 29, 1748, married William Ellison. 9. Anne, born March 4, 1751, died unmarried.

Richard Floyd, the eldest son of this family, was the owner of a large estate at Mastie, Long Island. During the Revolution he was a strong adherent of the Royal cause, and after the war he was one of the many whose estates were confiscated. He went to New Brunswick, and died at St. Johns in 1792. A large part of his Long Island estate was sold to the Roberts family, who still remain in possession.

Colonel Benjamin Floyd, the third son, lived at Setauket, and died there December 27, 1820, at the age of eighty. He married Ann, daughter of Sammel Cornell. She was born December 25, 1745, and died May 29, 1773. Their children were: 1. Richard, born December 22, 1769. He married Anna, daughter of Thomas Smith, and died May 9, 1803. 2. Gilbert, born July 21, 1771. He married (first) Sarah Dewick; (second) Sarah Woodhull; (third) Lydia, widow of Abraham Woodhull. He died July 27, 1832. 4. Samuel, born May 19, 1773. He married

(first) Elizabeth Ellison; (second) Augusta Van Horne, and left children by the second marriage.

Nicoll Floyd, the youngest son of Richard Floyd (2), was born August 27, 1705, and died March 8, 1755. He married Tabitha, daughter of Jonathan Smith (2), of Smithtown. His life was passed upon the ancestral estate of Mastie. His wife inherited a large estate in Smithtown, to which he added by several purchases. Their children are: 1. Ruth, married General Nathaniel Woodhull. 2. William, born December 17, 1734. 3. Tabitha, married Daniel Smith, of Smithtown. 4. Nicoll. 5. Charles. 6. Charity, wife of Hon. Ezra L'Houmedieu. 7. Mary, wife of Edmund Smith. 8. Catharine, wife of General Thomas Thomas. 9. Anna, wife of Hugh Smith, of East Moriches, Long Island. Nicoll Floyd, the father of this family, left his estate at Mastie to his son, General William Floyd, and his estate in Smithtown descended to his son Charles, who made it his home.

General William Floyd, the oldest son of this family, had very limited educational opportunities in his early days, but this was more than made up by his natural good sense and strong mental ability. In very early manhood the death of his father made it necessary for him to take charge of the family estate, and he soon became a leading man and enjoyed great popularity. He was in early life an officer in the militia, and rose to the rank of major-general. He was made a delegate to the first Continental Congress. Owing to temporary embarrassment, he applied to his friend, Captain Elias Pelletreau, of Southampton, with whom he had many business dealings, who advanced to him the funds to enable him to go to Philadelphia to attend the Congress. Some years later his little grandson, David G. Floyd, stood by his mother's side while she sewed into the lining of his waistcoat some gold pieces and sent him off on

horseback with a negro slave, mounted on another horse, as an escort to Southampton to repay the loan, a journey which he accomplished with safety and success. In the journals of 1775 the committees on which he served, and his valuable services to the republic about to be established, are very plainly shown. Though his opinion was very frequently called for and his sound judgment fully appreciated, he took very little part in debate. One member of the congress writes, "Floyd, Wisner, Lewis and Alsop, though good men, never quit their chairs." He was present in his seat on the "immortal Fourth," but he and the others of the New York delegation did not sign the Declaration of Independence until the fifteenth of the month. During the whole continuance of the war of the Revolution, he was placed in a very difficult position. The whole of Long Island was entirely under the control of the British, and the estates of prominent Whigs were devastated, and the large property of General Floyd was no exception. His family and that of his brother-in-law, Ezra L'Hommedieu, were compelled, like hundreds of others, to take refuge in Connecticut. His own mansion was occupied by the enemy, and the damage he thus sustained was very great.

In 1777 he was chosen state senator, and on November 7 took his seat in the first Constitutional Legislature. On October 15 he was chosen member of Congress, and was re-appointed October 14, 1779, together with his brother-in-law, Ezra L'Hommedieu and Hon. John Sloss Hobart. Upon the adoption of the Federal Constitution in 1788, he was a member of the first Congress which met in New York, March 4, 1789. In 1800 he was one of the electors, and gave his vote for Thomas Jefferson and Aaron Burr. In 1801 he was a delegate to the Convention to revise the State Constitution. After this he was for several times a presidential elector, the last being in 1820. In

1795 he was candidate for lieutenant-governor, but was defeated by Stephen Van Rensselaer.

In 1784 he purchased an extensive tract of land in the western part of the state, and devoted much of his time and labor to an effort to develop it and attract settlers to what was then the "Western Country." For many years it was his custom to spend the summer upon this estate, returning to Mastic in the winter. This practice he continued until the feebleness of old age rendered it impossible. After a long and very useful life, General Floyd died at his residence at Westernville, Oneida county, August 4, 1821, at the age of eighty-seven years.

One of the many public services performed by him was as a representative of the State Regents, to preside at a meeting held in East Hampton, Long Island, in 1784. At this meeting Clinton Academy was founded, the first academy in Suffolk county. General Floyd is described as a man of middle height, of very deliberate motion, possessing sound judgment, very shrewd and cautious in pecuniary matters, sometimes exhibited by penuriousness. Whatever he undertook he carried out with great energy and determination. He was in no respect what could be called a brilliant man, and it was largely owing to his brother-in-law, Ezra L'Hommedien, that he attained his high position.

General Floyd married Hannah, daughter of William Johnes, of Southampton, a descendant of Edward Johnes, one of the earliest settlers. She died at Middletown, Connecticut. After her decease he married Joanna, daughter of Benjamin Strong, of Setauket. She survived her husband, and died November 24, 1826, at the age of eighty. His children were: 1. Nicoll, who lived at Mastic. 2. Mary, married Colonel Benjamin Talmadge, of Revolutionary fame. 3. Catharine, wife of Dr. Samuel Clarkson. 4. Anna, married George Washington Clin-

ton, and after his death she married Abraham Varick, and had three children, all of whom died unmarried. 5. Eliza, married James Platt, of Utica. George W. Clinton was the only son of Governor George Clinton. As he left no children, the male line of the illustrious governor became extinct.

Nicoll Floyd, the oldest son of General Floyd, lived and died at Mastic. He married Phebe, daughter of David Gelston, Esq. Their children were: 1. William, lived and died in Oneida county. 2. Kitty, who at the age of six years was drowned in the Great South Bay, together with a negro slave child. 3. Augustus, a distinguished lawyer, who died unmarried, 1878. 4. Mary, married John L. Ireland. 5. David Gelston, born May 1, 1802, died April 9, 1893. 6. Catherine, died unmarried, 1854. 7. John G., born 1804, died 1881. 8. Julia, married Dr. Edward Delafield.

Hon. John G. Floyd was a member of Congress, and very prominent as a politician. At a comparatively early age he was stricken by paralysis, from which he never fully recovered. He married Sarah Kirkland, of Utica, and left children: Nicoll, a prominent lawyer on Long Island, married Cornelia Du Bois. He died much lamented, 1902, leaving several children. Catharine, married William B. Dana, editor of *Hunt's Merchants' Magazine*. Sarah K., wife of Herbert B. Turner. John G., married (first) Julia Du Bois; (second) Janey Montgomery. He died in 1893. Augustus, now living at Mastic. Richard, died young.

Hon. David Gelston, one of the most prominent citizens of Long Island, made his home at Greenport, and was a shipping merchant and owner of whale ships. In 1856 he was elected member of the Legislature, and served with great ability. During his long life he commanded the respect of the entire community by reason of his benevolence and kindly sympathy, and many young men owed to him their beginnings of future success.

He possessed a keen intelligence, and was well known as a power for good.

Mr. Floyd married Lydia, daughter of William Smith, of Mastie, a representative of the Tangier, Smith family, so noted in the history of Long Island. They were married July 31, 1845, and their children were: Julia Delafield, married Albert Delafield, June 14, 1882, and has one daughter, Grace Floyd.



"Brecknock Hall," Residence of Hon. David G. Floyd, Greenport, L. I. Now Owned by Mrs. Albert Delafield.

Lydia Smith, wife of Frederick C. Prentiss. Mary Augusta, died unmarried, 1873. Grace, now living at Greenport.

Brecknock Hall, the residence of Hon. David G. Floyd, is situated at Greenport, and is one of the finest country residences on Long Island. It is now owned and occupied by his daughter, Mrs. Albert Delafield.

The residence of General William Floyd is still standing in Westernville, Oneida county. It is owned by his granddaughter, the widow of Admiral Sicard, United States Navy. The line of

descent of General William Floyd from Richard Smith, the founder of Smithtown, is thus given: 1. Richard Smith, the founder. 2. Jonathan Smith, died about 1718. 3. Jonathan, second, born November 9, 1676, died 1749. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Epinectus Platt, and had among other children a daughter Tabitha, born February 18, 1704, died January 17, 1755. She married Nicoll Floyd, father of General William Floyd.

A portrait of Anna Floyd, who married Hugh Smith, is now in possession of J. Conkling Havens, of East Moriches.

Charles Floyd, brother of General Floyd, lived and died in Smithtown. He married Abigail, daughter of John Thomas. Their children were: John, born February 2, 1764, died April 17, 1826. Thomas. Abigail, wife of William Post. Gloriana, wife of William Hopson. Of these children John Floyd married Sarah, daughter of Colonel Jesse Woodhull (brother of General Nathaniel Woodhull), and had among other children a son, Hon. Charles A. Floyd, county judge and member of Congress. For a more complete account of this branch, see Records of Smithtown.

The following notice is from the "New York Gazette and Mercury," May 6, 1774: "On Sunday, April 21st instant, departed this life at his house a few miles from the town of Brookhaven, the Hon. Richard Floyd, Esq., in the 68th year of his age

"He arose early in the morning and stepped out of the door, where he was suddenly taken with a fit and dropped down. This was instantly perceived by his family who got him into his house, where he expired in a very few minutes after. He was an affectionate husband, an indulgent parent, and a kind master; his disposition was noble and generous, easy of access, his charity was extended to those who stood in need of his aid, and to assist the poor in their distress he made one of the principal

pleasures of his life. He was a colonel of the Suffolk County militia and the first judge of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas, which offices he executed for many years and acquitted himself with honor and much to the satisfaction of the people of his county. His death is universally regretted by his neighbors and others who enjoyed the pleasure of his acquaintance. View him either as an officer or in private life, his character is unblemished and truly amiable."

FAMILY OF JUDGE WILLIAM SMITH.

The ancestor of this family made illustrious in our Colonial history in the persons of Chief Justice William Smith and his son, William Smith, the historian, was William Smith, who served in the army of the Commonwealth under Cromwell. His birthplace was in the Isle of Ely, Cambridgeshire, England, but after the Civil war he settled at Newport Pagnell, Buckinghamshire, where he died about 1682, and was buried in the parish church in that place. His wife, Elizabeth Hartley, whom he married September 4, 1661, lived until 1710. They were the parents of six children: William, James, John, Samuel, Thomas and Christiana.

William Smith, the eldest son, was known as "Port Royal Smith," having resided there for some time. He died in New York, October 15, 1736, at the age of seventy-four. He also had a son William, who married a daughter of William Peartree, who was mayor of New York, 1705-07, and left an only son, William Peartree Smith, a prominent citizen, born 1725, died November 20, 1801. His home, the same as that of his father, was the southwest corner of Wall and Pearl streets.

James, the second son, remained in England.

John, the third son, came to New York, where he married and lived many years. In 1714 he returned to England and

died there. He left a family in New York of whom little is known.

Samuel Smith, the fourth son, lived in Port Royal, Jamaica, and married and died there aged twenty-seven years.

Thomas Smith, the youngest son, was born at Newport Pagnell, September 18, 1745. He survived all of his brothers and sisters, and died in New York, November 14, 1745, and was buried at the plantation of his son, Thomas Smith, in Smith's Clove, Orange county, New York. He married, in England, May 13, 1696, Susanna, the second daughter of Thomas and Christiana Odell, of Northfield Meadows, Buckinghamshire. Thomas Smith came to this country at a much more advanced age than his brother. He sailed from London, May 24, 1715, with his wife and three sons, arriving in New York on the 17th of August. His fortune placed him at once among the substantial citizens of New York. Being a Presbyterian his first effort was to collect the members of that denomination, and he has the honor to be one of the founders of the first Presbyterian church in New York. The first church service and baptism of that denomination was held in the house of William Jackson, on the north side of Pearl street, about half way between Whitehall and State streets, in 1710. As early as 1716 a congregation with a resident minister assembled at the City Hall. On January 5, 1717, Dr. John Nicoll, Patrick McKnight, Gilbert Livingston and Thomas Smith, purchased from Abraham De Peyster and Samuel Bayard a lot eighty-eight feet wide on the north side of Wall street, between Broadway and Nassau street, and upon it the First Presbyterian Church was erected. In 1722 a part of this congregation, under the leadership of Thomas Smith, withdrew for a short time and called the famous Jonathan Edwards as a pastor, and during the eight months of his ministry his home was at the house of Thomas Smith, probably

the south corner of Wall street and Broadway. As old age approached Mr. Smith seems to have intended returning to England. With this intention Mrs. Smith sailed in the ship "Re-



becca," Captain Banks, December 7, 1728, and landed in England, January 15, 1729. At London she was taken ill and died there March 9, 1729, in the fifty-second year of her age. She was buried in the Church of St. Botolph, Aldergate. The children of Thomas and Susanna (Odell) Smith were: William

Smith (the judge), Thomas, John, Odell, who died young, Elizabeth and Martha. The two daughters died in England.

Of this family Thomas Smith, the second son, was the owner of a large tract of land in Orange county, in Smith Clove, which took its name from him. His descendants were living there during the Revolution. He married Hannah Hooker, who may have been a sister of Mehitabel Hooker, who married his brother, Rev. John Smith.

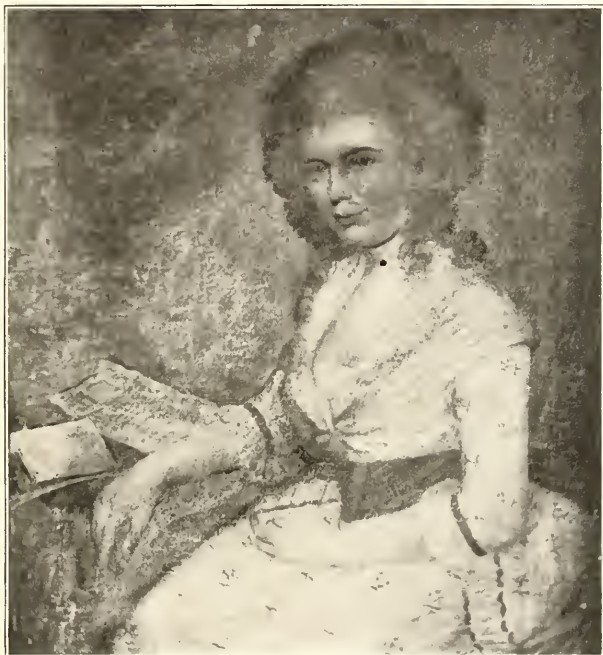
Rev. John Smith, the third son, was born May 5, 1702, at Newport Pagnell. He was a graduate of Yale, 1727. He studied medicine and received the degree of Doctor of Medicine. He entered the ministry and was the first Presbyterian minister at Rye and White Plains. His tombstone in the latter place bears a well merited tribute to his memory. He died February 26, 1771. On May 6, 1724, he married Mehitabel Hooker, daughter of James and Mary Hooker, of Guilford, Connecticut. She died September 5, 1775, aged seventy-one. They had four sons and eight daughters. One of these, Susanna, married Rev. Benjamin Tallmadge, and was the mother of Colonel Benjamin Tallmadge, of Revolutionary fame.

Judge William Smith, the oldest son, was born at Newport Pagnell, October 8, 1697, and died in New York, November 22, 1769. With his father's family he came to New York, August 17, 1715. He entered Yale College, graduated in 1719, and received the degree of Master of Arts in 1722. From 1722 to 1724 he was a tutor in the college, and was afterwards offered the presidency, which was made vacant by the retirement of Rev. Dr. Cutler. This offer was declined and he adopted the legal profession in which he became famous. On May 20, 1724, he was admitted to the bar and began practice in New York. He rose rapidly to eminence, and few cases of importance came before the courts in which he was not retained as counsel. In 1755 occurred the

famous trial of John Peter Zenger, the editor of the "New York Weekly Journal," for libel. The famous Gouverneur Morris declared in later years that "the trial of Zenger in 1755 was the germ of American Freedom." Bitter offense taken by the judges, De Lancey and Philipse, caused the names of William Smith and his colleague, James Alexander, to be stricken from the rolls of attorneys. Zenger was most ably defended by Mr. Hamilton, a noted lawyer from Philadelphia, and was acquitted by the jury, a verdict which was hailed with the greatest enthusiasm by the people. In 1737 the order depriving them of their right to practice was canceled, and their former position was not only restored but with much higher honors and respect.

On September 20, 1739, he was appointed recorder by Rip Van Dam, the acting governor. In 1748 he was one of the incorporators of the College of New Jersey at Princeton, and to the end of his life he was an earnest friend of the college, and one of the most honored and influential members of the board. In 1732 he with William Alexander and some of the Morris family petitioned the assembly to establish a free school for teaching Latin, Greek and mathematics. This was done, and a school was established the same year under Alexander Malcolm. This in after years developed into Kings College, and William Smith was foremost among its founders. In 1754 William Smith, Philip Livingston, and a few others, met at the house of one of their number and arranged a plan for a public library and collected £600 for that purpose. A charter was obtained and such was the origin of the New York Society Library. In 1751 William Smith was appointed by Governor Clinton attorney-general and advocate-general, and in 1752 he was made member of the Council. He remained a member until shortly before his death, when he was succeeded by his eldest son. In 1754 he was one of the four representatives from New York to the general congress to prepare

plans for the union of the Colonies. In 1760 he was offered the office of chief justice, but declined the position. In 1763 he was made judge of the supreme court, and retained that office until his death. As a lawyer he was one of the most graceful and eloquent members of the bar, and his influence was unexcelled. Aft-



Mrs. Mary (Hett) Smith.

er a most useful life Judge Smith died Wednesday, November 23, 1769, and was buried in the graveyard attached to the Presbyterian church in Wall street. He left a will which was never probated and seems to have been concealed by one of his family. His residence was the south corner of Exchange place and Broadway, and his son, Thomas Smith, was living there at the

time of the Revolution. He owned a very large tract of land in what is now Rockland county, of which a notice is hereafter given.

Judge Smith married Mary, daughter of Rene and Blanche (Du Bois) Het, May 11, 1727. She was born in New York, May 24, 1710, and died August 22, 1754, and was buried in the aisle of the old South Dutch Church. After her death Judge Smith married Elizabeth, widow of Colonel Elisha Williams, who survived him. There were no children by this marriage. Rene Het lived at No. 216 Pearl street. When his daughter Mary married William Smith he gave them a house and lot, No. 179 Pearl street. There was another daughter, Blanche Het, who married Captain William Smith, and had a daughter Blanche, who married Jedediah Chapman, of Orangetown, Essex county, New Jersey. The children of Judge William Smith were:

1. William Smith, the historian, born June 18, 1728.
2. Susanna, born December 24, 1729, married Robert James Livingston.
3. Mary, born March 26, 1732, married John Smith.
4. Sarah, born August 3, 1733, married Rev. Abraham Kittle.
5. Thomas, born March 11, 1734.
6. Elizabeth Blanche, born December 13, 1736, married John Torrans, of Charleston, South Carolina.
7. Dr. James, born February 13, 1738, died 1812.
8. Anne, born July 19, 1740, married ——— Bostowick.
9. John, born August 20, 1741.
10. Catharine, born April 7, 1743, married John Gordon.
11. Martha, born June 18, 1744, married, 1763, Colonel Ann Hawkes Hay, of Fishkill.
12. Samuel, born June 24, 1745, died unmarried at Charleston, South Carolina, 1771.
13. Margaret, born September 19, 1747, married Alexander Rose.
14. Joshua Hett, born May 27, 1749, died 1818.

William Smith, the historian, and chief justice of New York and Canada, was a graduate of Yale, 1745, entered his father's office and was admitted to the bar in 1750. There is not a chap-

ter in the local history of his time in which his name does not appear. In 1767 Governor Moore wrote that "William Smith is at the head of his profession," and requests that he be appoint-



ed member of council from which his father, the judge, was about to retire. This was done, and he held that position till the time of the Revolution. His position during the great struggle is difficult to describe. He seems to have denied the right of rebellion

and questioned the advantage to the Colonists of independence. He took no active part either for or against the new order of things. As a result he was hated by the Tories and distrusted by the friends of liberty. In 1771 he was required to remove to the Manor of Livingston and to give his parole to remain there. This was owing to his answer to questions, "that he does not consider himself discharged from his oaths of fidelity to the Crown of Great Britain." In the summer of 1778 he was released from his parole and directed to remove to New York; he was commissioned as chief justice of the Province, and took the oath of office before Governor Robertson. Before that was done the Colonies had declared their independence, and whatever power attended the office was confined to that portion of the state still under British control. After the war he was included in the list of persons who were banished and whose property was confiscated, and on December 5, 1783, the chief justice sailed for England with his son William. Mrs. Smith with the younger children still remained in New York. On September 1, 1785, he was appointed chief justice of Canada. He arrived in Quebec, October 23, 1786, and was joined there by his wife and children. The act of attainder by which he was banished was cancelled in 1790, and he with some others was free to return to his native land. He died in Quebec, December 4, 1793, and was buried in the Episcopal church.

Chief Justice Smith married Janet Livingston, daughter of James Livingston. Her brother, Robert James Livingston, married Susanna Smith, sister of the chief justice, so there was a double relationship. Janet Livingston was born November 1, 1730, and died in Quebec, November 1, 1819, at the age of ninety. They had ten children. The only son who survived was William Smith, born 1769, died 1877. He was the author of "Smith's History of the Province of Canada." The oldest daughter,

Janet, married Lieutenant John Plendleath, October 21, 1771. Another daughter, Henrietta, married Jonathan Sewell, chief justice of Lower Canada, and had sixteen children.

The portrait of Judge William Smith is from a painting by Wollaston, made 1751, and is now owned by Maturin Livingston Delafield, of New York, a descendant of the judge. The portrait of his son, Chief Justice William Smith, the historian, is from a miniature obtained from his descendants by Robert J. Livingston. A copy of it is in the New York Historical Society. The portrait of Mrs. Mary (Het) Smith is from a painting in possession of the family of Judge Sewell, of Canada.

"Smith's History of the Province of New York," written by Chief Justice William Smith, has given him a lasting fame. The first volume was published in London, 1757. The second volume was published by the New York Historical Society, 1826, and the two volumes in one edition by the same society in 1829. There are also several editions of the first volume.

Thomas Smith, son of Judge William Smith, and brother of the historian, was born March 11, 1734. He was a graduate of Yale, and a prominent lawyer in New York. He was a member of Provincial assembly and of the Provincial congress. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Abraham Lynsen, November 22, 1758. He owned much property in New York and at Haverstraw, and was the owner of the famous "Treason House," at the latter place, where Arnold and Andre laid their nefarious plans. He died at Haverstraw, November 7, 1795, leaving a large family. One son, Thomas Smith, Jr., married Mary, daughter of John Taylor, a prominent merchant of New York, December 4, 1786. Their children were: John Taylor, Catherine Augusta, wife of ———— Budd, Thomas Charles, William Eugene, and Anna Maria.

John Taylor Smith was a graduate of Columbia College

and editor of the "Rockland Register," the first newspaper in Rockland county, New York. He was born in the old "Treason House" at Haverstraw, and died in 1815, leaving five children: John Taylor, who died in New Jersey, August 31, 1904, aged eighty-nine. Mary, wife of Leroy Little. Thomas Eugene. Anna D. Charles Bainbridge Smith, who was a noted lawyer in New York. He married Malvina, daughter of Henry Kettletas, and has one son, Eugene Kettletas Smith, now living in Swanton, Vermont. Charles Bainbridge Smith was the last of the race who held a prominent position. His second wife was a widow Youngs of California. Mr. Smith died in Paris, France, October 17, 1905, at the age of eighty-five, the last of his family.

Joshua Hett Smith, the youngest son of Judge William Smith, was born May 27, 1749. He married Elizabeth Gordon, of Belvidere, South Carolina, 1770. She died January 1, 1784. They had three children: Joshua G., Sarah, wife of Thomas Hay, and Laura, wife of ----- West. He was living at the family residence at Haverstraw at the time of the Revolution, though the house was owned by his brother Thomas. His troubles as the unfortunate dupe of Arnold and Andre are too well known to be repeated here. Suspected of being the accomplice of Arnold, he was imprisoned, but permitted to escape. He went to England in 1783, and returned to America in 1801, and for a while kept a school in the house at Haverstraw. He again went to England, but returned some time after 1808. He died October 10, 1818, and was buried in a vault in the middle of North Dutch Church. His second wife, Anna (Middleton) Smith, and his two daughters survived him. In 1808 he published his noted book, "An Authentic Narration of the Causes Which Led to the Death of Major Andre." This book has been the subject of much discussion.

The famous house at Haverstraw remained in the hands of

the family until 1832 and still stands, an interesting relic of the Colonial times. Judge William Smith was the owner of two shares in the great Patent of Cheesecock, which includes the greater part of the Highland Mountains. The Treason House, built in 1752, stands at the south end of Lot 7. William Smith, the historian, had a house next west, which was burned. The immense tract owned by the family sold for a very small sum. One of the daughters of Thomas Smith, Jr., married William Denning, Jr., whose father was a prominent merchant in New York. His monument is in the northwest corner of St. Paul's churchyard. Another daughter married Hon. John C. Spencer, secretary of navy, 1842.

William Eugene Smith, son of Thomas Smith, Jr., was the father of Judge William E. Smith, who kept a roadhouse on Jerome avenue, Bronx, for many years.

FAMILY OF ST. JOHN.

This family, which has many branches in various parts of the country, is descended from Matthias St. John, who with a large family settled at Norwalk, Fairfield county, Connecticut, before 1654. The name on the early town and state records is spelled in different ways, as Sention and Saint John, but after 1725 the present form of St. John prevailed. The line of descent of the particular branch now under consideration is as follows: 1. Matthias. 2. Matthias. 3. Matthias. 4. Benjamin. 5. Matthias. 6. Samuel St. John.

Matthias St. John, father of Benjamin, was one of twenty-five men who purchased land and established the town of Ridgefield, Connecticut, September 30, 1708.

Benjamin St. John was a resident of Norwalk, but removed to New Canaan in 1744 with his family of four sons and four daughters, and died there about the close of the Revolution.

His sons were: Benjamin, Caleb, Matthias and Daniel. All of these lived and died in New Canaan, and left a very numerous progeny.

Matthias St. John, son of Benjamin, married June 28, 1758, Naomi Weed, daughter of Abraham Weed. He died March 20, 1819, aged eighty-seven. His wife died August 27, 1780, aged forty-six. They are the parents of eleven children: Abraham,



Milton St. John.

baptized March 25, 1759. Sarah, June 15, 1760, married Isaac Keeler. Matthias, August 29, 1762. Esther, July 8, 1764, died 1777. Enoch, October 19, 1765. Benjamin, June 8, 1767. Samuel, January 27, 1769. Anna, November 13, 1770, married Matthew Benedict. John Trobridge, July 26, 1772. Nathan, November 6, 1775. Esther, March 15, 1777, married Benjamin Bates.

Of this family, Samuel St. John died November 4, 1844.

At that time only four of them remained: Enoch, Benjamin, John T. and Anna. The last survivor was Benjamin, who died about 1852.

Abraham St. John had children: Polly, wife of Elijah Weed, of Michigan; Anna, wife of Samuel Everitt; and Betsey, wife of Samuel Waterbury.

Sarah Keeler had children: Isaac; Esther, wife of Uriah Richards; Naomi, wife of Stephen Ayres; and Sarah, wife of Peter Crissy.

Matthias St. John had children: Mary, wife of Nehemiah Benedict; Lewis; Sarah, wife of Frederick Seeley; Esther, wife of Daniel Waring; Betsy Ann, wife of Silas Davenport; and Jesse.

Enoch St. John died in 1846. His children were: Enoch C., Samuel, and Hannah, wife of Hanford Davenport.

Benjamin St. John had children: Benjamin M., Abraham W., Hannah B., wife of Lewis Toquet; Mary N., and Catherine S., wife of Hon. Noah A. Phelps.

Anna Benedict had children: Polly, wife of Ezra Benedict; Samuel; Matthias St. John, and Nathan.

John T. St. John died about 1850. His children were: Martha, wife of John C. Bassett; Maria, wife of Joseph E. Sheffield; George; Thomas; Samuel Henry, and Erastus R.

Nathan St. John had children: Miles, Milton, Channeey, Samuel B. Newton.

Esther Bates had children: Samuel S., William S., George B., Charles, Juliette, Sarah N., wife of Benjamin Noyes.

Milton St. John, son of Nathan and Anna St. John, was born in Amenia, New York, December 4, 1805. In 1810 he came to New York and lived with a near relative. Upon arriving at manhood he began the business of merchant tailor, which he conducted with great success. For many years his place of busi-

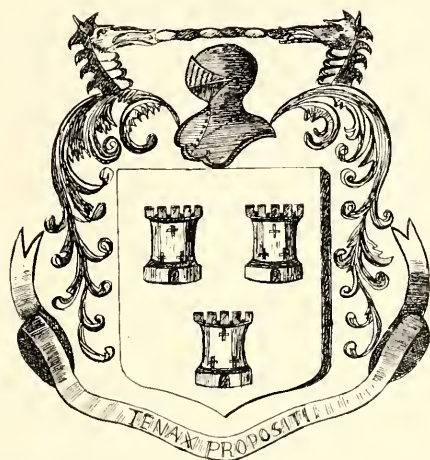
ness was No. 84 Broadway. He was one of the officers in the First Presbyterian church, in Wall street, and continued to hold office until 1856, when, removing his residence from Twelfth street, between Fifth and Sixth avenues to Twenty-first street between Sixth and Seventh avenues, he connected himself with the Reformed church on Twenty-third street, and was treasurer of that church at the time of his death. In politics he was a Whig, and was one of the first to join the Republican party. In 1834 he married Sarah Pardee, of Sharon, Connecticut. After a useful and influential life he died in New York, February 25, 1867. His wife died January 25, 1867. Mr. St. John left children: Catharine W., Mary and Anna. Of this family the only one now living is Miss Anna St. John, now residing in New York.

HOWELL FAMILY.

The history of this family in England goes back to the middle ages, and in this country it is inseparably connected with earliest English settlement in the province of New York.

The researches of George R. Howell, whose untimely decease is deeply lamented by all lovers of history, inform us that William Howell, of Wedon, in the county of Bucks, had wife Maude, who died and left two children, John the elder, and John the younger. His second wife was Anne Hampton, and by this marriage had a son Henry and several other children. In his will, dated November 3, 1557, he directed his body "to be buried in the parish church of Wingrave in the chancel before the high altar." He also left legacies to the poor of Aylesbury, Whitechurch and Marsh. To his wife, Anne, he left the use of his lands in Watton and Hamme, and at her decease they were to go to his son Henry. To his eldest son, John, he left his lands in Marsh Gibbon, which in default of issue were to go to his brother Henry.

William Howell died in 1557; his son John died childless in 1576; his brother Henry inherited his lands and became the founder of the family, whose record is here given. The parish register of Marsh Gibbon states that Henry Howell, Gent., was buried "ye twenty day of July 1625." His son, Edward Howell, was baptized the 22d of July, 1589. His first wife was Frances, who died about July 1, 1630. The children of this marriage



HOWELL

were: 1. Henry, baptized December 2, 1618, was buried August 29, 1619. 2. Margaret, baptized November 24, 1622, married Rev. John Moore, of Southold, Long Island. 3. John, baptized November 22, 1624. 4. Edward, baptized September, 1626. 5. Margary, baptized June 1, 1628. 6. Richard, baptized in 1629. The second wife of Edward Howell was Eleanor, who had two children, Arthur, who was baptized 1632, and Edmund.

In 1639, Edward Howell, with all his family, came to Boston, and was made a freeman March 14, 1639-40. He shortly

after removed to Lynn, where he had a grant of five hundred acres. During the winter of 1639-40, a new settlement was projected on Long Island, of which he was the leader, and the "agreement" or terms upon which the new colony was founded (still in existence in the town clerk's office in Southampton) is believed to be in his hand writing. He contributed a much larger amount than any other person towards the expenses of founding the new settlement; was one of the very few who are mentioned as "Mr." and "Gentleman"; to the end of his life was a magistrate, and in later years was a member of the colonial legislature at Hartford. His useful life ended in September, 1655, and on October 6, it was granted "to Mrs. Ellinor Howell that she should have the administration of all the goods belonging unto Mr. Edward Howell, deceased." The location of his resting place is approximately known from the fact that his eldest son, Major John Howell, in his will directs that his remains be buried "by his father's sepulchre," and his tombstone bearing the ancestral arms still remains in the ancient burying ground in Southampton. The extent of his "Proprietor Rights" made Edward Howell a large land owner, and his landed possessions appear to have been equally divided among his sons, and their descendants are now scattered far and wide throughout our broad land. The house of the founder of Southampton was standing on the west side of the main street of the village till recent years. An elegant mansion built by Hon. James H. Pierson stands upon its site. The arms of this illustrious family, as here given, are taken from an impression of the seal of Colonel Matthew Howell (son of Major John Howell), attached to his will in the New York surrogate's office. There can be little doubt but that the seal itself had belonged to Edward Howell, and had descended to his grandson, who was a Representative from Suffolk county in the Colonial Legislature, 1691-2, and from 1694 to 1706, in-

clusive. He died in Southampton, much lamented, May 11, 1706, and a massive tombstone marks his last resting place.

As the name in its phonetic form, "Hoel" (which was its pronunciation till very recent times), appears in very ancient chronicles, we are led to the conclusion that the family is of the ancient British origin, and antedates both the Saxons and their Norman conquerors.

For one hundred and fifty years the Howells were the bone and sinew of the town of Southampton. They were the most extensive landowners, the largest taxpayers, and held the highest offices. The founder of the Sag Harbor whale fishery, whose ships in later years were found in every sea, was Stephen Howell, who was born in 1744, died in 1828. He was a soldier in the Revolution and took part in the battle of Long Island. After the war he was among the first to revive the prostrate enterprise of the country, and in 1785 sent out the first whaling vessels on extended voyages. A noble monument in Oakland cemetery in Sag Harbor marks his last resting place and commemorates his services as the founder of a mighty enterprise.

At a very early date the Howells sent off colonies to other parts of the country. Edmund Howell, the youngest son of the first settler, removed to New Jersey, where his descendants are yet found. Hezekiah Howell, a grandson of Richard Howell, with many of his family, went to Orange county and founded Blooming Grove. Other branches also settled in New Jersey and in the western part of New York, and wherever they went they and their posterity were honorable and honored. The first actual settlement in the western part of the town of Southampton was made by Hezekiah Howell, who had a house and orchard at Catchaponack before 1732. He soon after had a neighbor in the person of Jonathan Rayner, and their descendants still inherit their ancestral heritage. Previous to the date

above given, it was for long years the custom for the owners of the meadows to mow the grass in the summer and secure it in large hay stacks surrounded by a fence. Late in the fall they would drive their herds of cattle to the meadows, and a few men would fodder them during the winter, living in small, temporary dwellings, and engaging their leisure time in hunting deer and shooting wild fowl, both of which were abundant. The house and orchard of Hezekiah Howell have remained in the family name, though not in the direct line of descent, and is one of the few instances of a homestead possessed by the same family from the original laying out. Of its recent owner we will now proceed to tell.

MORTIMER DEVEREUX HOWELL.

The line of descent of Mortimer D. Howell, who was recognized as one of the most prominent representatives of the name, is as follows: 1. Edward Howell. 2. Richard. 3. Josiah. 4. Josiah. 5. John. 6. John Mitchell. 7. Charles. 8. Mortimer D. He was born at the ancestral homestead at Catchaponack, 1836. Strange as it may seem, he began the hard life of a farmer boy of the olden time at the early age of seven years, when he drove a team of horses, carting cordwood to Flanders. He was very small for his age, and was lifted to his place on the load, wrapped in a blanket, the lines placed in his hands, and thus he drove the well trained team, who knew the road much better than himself. As he grew older he took a more active part in the labors of the farm, and every branch of farm labor he learned thoroughly from actual experience. Learning to read at a very early age, his love of reading never ceased. In his boyhood books were few, and, as he afterward said, he read the almanac till he knew it by heart, and the same might be said of the other books at his command, often read by firelight, and in this way his earliest

education was obtained. Completing the course of the public schools at fifteen, he was sent to Greenport, where educational advantages were better, and from there to Amenia Seminary, after which he taught for three years. The early labors of his life were particularly hard. The farm being large, there was a great amount of work to be done. There was no farm machinery, such as now lightens toil, the only help being negroes, descended from the slaves of colonial days, and regarded as almost a part of the family, while to maintain them, and yet make the farm pay, was a problem not easy to solve, though the estate embraced three-quarters of Catchaponack neck.

In this manner his life was spent until his twenty-fourth year, when he went on a voyage around Cape Horn to California in the clipper ship "Belle of the Sea." This voyage was made to join his brother, J. W. Fletcher Howell, who went to California some years before. On this voyage, although he shipped as carpenter, he might be said to have been partly passenger and partly second mate. He studied navigation, and in his leisure time read Shakespeare, until he was thoroughly familiar with all the works of that famous poet. His original intention was to visit his brother and to make a voyage around the world by sailing from San Francisco to China, but this was prevented by the Civil war. His stay in California was limited to four months. On their return voyage, while in the Bermuda passage, they saw a large ship hove to and beyond it the smoke of the rebel pirate "Alabama," which had made great havoc with American shipping. It was not till forty years afterwards that he knew the reason why the rebel steamer did not pursue and capture their ship, as she could easily have done. While in Japan he read the autobiography of Captain Semmes, and learned that a spar, taken from the burned vessel, was being rigged on the "Alabama," and the time thus occupied enabled

the ship in which Mr. Howells sailed to escape. On his return from this voyage, on November 14, 1865, he married Lydia M., daughter of John Howell, of Quogue, and gained by this an earnest and faithful helper of a lifetime. He then began the business of his life. Among the summer visitors to Catchaponack was Phineas T. Barnum, the world wide known showman, who passed many seasons at the old Howell house. With his keen foresight he advised Mr. Howell to erect a new and much larger building, and advanced the necessary means. His father gave him the land (the first he ever owned), in 1865, and the new hotel, or boarding house, the largest in that region, was soon finished. Under his own and his wife's able management the enterprise soon became a most successful one, and in a few years he was free from debt—the possessor of a steady and prosperous business. People of a superior class, among whom was General John A. Dix, made Westhampton their summer home, the price of land rapidly advanced, elegant residences soon dotted the landscape, and the severe toil of early days was forgotten in easy circumstances. His winters were passed in shooting trips to the south. In 1897, in company with his son, he went to Venezuela, the West Indies and Mexico. In his various travels he had been in all the states of the Union but four. In November, 1901, much against the wishes of his family, solicitous concerning his health, at the age of sixty-five, he began alone a journey around the world. As he himself remarked, "I have always desired to go around the world and this is the first time I have had a chance," and thus, forty years after his first intention, his wish was realized. Crossing India, he returned by way of the Suez Canal. While in England, at Marsh-gibbon, in Buckinghamshire, he visited the ancient homestead of his race, owned by his ancestors three hundred years before. He returned in April, 1902, and retired from active business,

leasing his hotel and spending his winters in New York. His health began to fail, and on February 7, 1906, he passed from the scenes of life, surrounded and lamented by family and friends, and leaving an example of a life well spent and crowned with well-merited success.

In person Mr. Howell was of average height, very strongly built, and capable of great exertion, very prompt and assertive in manner, never hesitating to express his opinions in the plainest manner, and as one who knew him well expressed it, "He was not a man to be easily talked down." At the same time he had due regard for the feelings and opinions of others, and never failed to show them all proper consideration and respect. Exceedingly characteristic of him was the advice he gave to his sons, "Be sure to save half of what you make, but be sure to spend the other half." In this way they would avoid being extravagant or parsimonious. He was a liberal giver to all public improvements, and charitable to all worthy objects, and his motto was: "Do as you would be done by." In all business affairs he possessed excellent judgment, upon which his friends relied. But there is no one who would wish to deny that the success of his life was largely owing to his choice of a life partner, who was equal to all emergencies, and met all the vicissitudes of life with a spirit no less unfaltering than his own. They were the parents of five children. 1. John M., died by drowning at the age of eight years. 2. Hampton Pierson, born December 27, 1869, attended the Wesleyan Academy at Wilbraham, Massachusetts, and graduated from Yale University in 1891. He adopted the profession of medicine, and graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, 1894. For three years he was on the surgical staff in Roosevelt Hospital, and is now a practicing physician in New York. He married Caroline E. Densmore, of Boston, and has one son, Hampton

P., Jr., born October 27, 1904. 3. Lloyd Mortimer, born October 25, 1873. After attending Bridge Hampton Commercial Institute and the Wesleyan Academy, he entered Yale University and graduated in 1894; studied for two years in Columbia Law School, then entered New York Law School and graduated in 1898. For several years he was assistant United States District Attorney in Brooklyn, and is now a practicing lawyer at No. 135 Broadway, New York. 4. Henry Jarvis, born July 31, 1876. After studying at Williston Seminary and Brooklyn Polytechnic, he was for awhile assistant to his father at West Hampton. He then entered the office of Ernest Flag, a prominent architect, and remained there several years. In 1903 he went to the Island of Guam and superintended the erection of the large station of the Macky-Bennett Cable Company. 5. Gertrude Halsey, born August 6, 1878, was educated at Walnut Lane School, Germantown, Pennsylvania. On March 12, 1903, she married Duane P. Cobb, a lawyer of Manhattan. They have one child, Mortimer Howell Cobb, born October 24, 1904.

It remains to state the immediate ancestry of this branch of the Howell family.

John Howell, third, known as "John Howell of Canoe Place," from his having a house of entertainment there before the Revolution, married Elizabeth, daughter of Daniel Brewster, who was son of Daniel Brewster, son of Rev. Nathaniel Brewster, the first minister in Brookhaven. Their son, Major John Mitchell Howell, was born September 27, 1772, and died at West Hampton, March 26, 1826. His first wife was Mary, daughter of William Halsey. She died at the age of twenty-four. Their children were: 1. John, married Eliza Miller, of Wading River. He was at one time the owner of Old Neck at West Moriches. 2. Mary, married Thomas Hewlett of Rockaway. Major Howell married for his second wife, 1806, Clarissa.

daughter of Daniel Fanning, whose wife, Jane Fanning, was a daughter of Colonel Josiah Smith, who commanded the Suffolk County Regiment at the battle of Long Island. Their children were Charles and Jane. The former, known as "Charles Howell of Catchaponach," was born in 1812, died in 1878. He married Elizabeth Jones, daughter of Shepherd Halsey. Their children were: J. W. Fletcher Howell, a prominent citizen of Southampton; Mortimer D.; Gertrude, wife of Dr. E. P. Jarvis, for many years a practicing physician in Moriches, Long Island; and Clara Mitchell, wife of Frank Lyons.

THOMAS A. HOWELL.

The American ancestors of Thomas A. Howell, on the paternal and maternal sides, were Long Islanders, resident from an early Colonial period in the town of Southampton, Suffolk county, New York. In the paternal line he was descended from ancestors who emigrated to this country from Holland, and in the maternal line he came from original Welsh stock. The direct line of descent of Thomas A. Howell is as follows: 1. Edward Howell, the founder of Southampton, Long Island. 2. Richard, died 1740. 3. Josiah, 1675-1752. 4. Josiah, born 1709. 5. Captain Josiah, 1758-1808. 6. Hampton. 7. Benjamin Huntting. 8. Henry B. 9. Thomas A. Howell.

Benjamin Huntting Howell, grandfather of Thomas A. Howell, was born at Bellport, Long Island, February 7, 1811, son of Hampton and Elizabeth Post (Huntting) Howell, and grandson on the maternal side of Colonel Benjamin Huntting, who served with credit in the war of the Revolution. Benjamin H. Howell received a common school education, and at the age of fourteen engaged in business employment as a clerk in a country store at Huntington, Long Island. In this connection he continued with various concerns until able to embark in trade on his own

account. In 1836 he established in New York City, with John Howell, the wholesale grocery house of B. H. & J. Howell. From this partnership he was obliged by ill health to retire in 1840, removing in that year to Cutchogue, Long Island. In 1843 he resumed business in New York City, organizing the grocery firm of B. H. Howell & Company, which he conducted successfully until 1858. He then accepted the presidency of the Market Fire Insurance Company, but in 1861 again entered mercantile life, forming a co-partnership with his son, Thomas A., under the firm style of B. H. Howell & Son. This firm, devoting its energies to the purchase and sale of molasses and sugar, was soon in the enjoyment of an extensive business. In 1870 other partners were admitted and the name was changed to B. H. Howell, Son & Company. Subsequently two other sons of Mr. Howell, Frederick H. and Henry B., with James Howell Post, were received as partners. Since the death of Mr. Howell, which occurred April 16, 1900, the house has continued without further change of name, retaining the eminent position in the commercial world of the metropolis secured for it by its founder. Benjamin H. Howell was one of the organizers and original directors of the Market Bank, now merged in the Market and Fulton National Bank. He was for many years a resident of the section of Brooklyn known as Williamsburg, and was the first president of the Williamsburg Gas Company. He was at all times a representative and public-spirited citizen, and took an active interest in religious work. He was one of the first trustees and principal supporters of the South Third Street Presbyterian Church. His country home was at Quogue.

Mr. Howell married (first), 1837, Mary Andrews, who died August 25, 1848. To this union was born three children: Frederick H., Thomas A. and Altheia, who became the wife of William H. Plummer, deceased. Mr. Howell married (second),

1851, Elizabeth Banks, who died February 22, 1902. To this union were born two children: Henry B., see forward; Emma, died in childhood.

Henry B. Howell, son of Benjamin H. Howell, and father of Thomas A. Howell, was born in Brooklyn, 1855, died at Quogue, Long Island, September, 1898, at the early age of forty-three. His early life was spent in Brooklyn, and he there acquired his education in a private school. He was still very young when he entered the business of his father, which at that time bore the firm name of B. H. Howell & Son. Later the name was changed to its present form of B. H. Howell, Son & Company. He was actively interested in this business until very shortly before his death. He was married in Brooklyn, New York, to Mary Blackwell, who bore him two children: Thomas A., see forward. Corinne Blackwell, who became the wife of Channing P. Wiley.

Thomas A. Howell, only son and eldest child of Henry B. and Mary (Blackwell) Howell, was born at Brooklyn, New York, November 9, 1878. He was educated at the Hotchkins school in Lakeville, Connecticut, and later attended Yale University, from which he was graduated in the class of 1900. He immediately commenced an active business career and became a partner in the firm of B. H. Howell, Son and Company, of which he is an active member at the present day.

Mr. Howell married, February 8, 1902, Helen Akin, daughter of Albro and Emma (Read) Akin, and they are the parents of two children: Thomas A. W., born December 12, 1902; and William H., born March 6, 1905.

FAMILY OF EMBREE.

The history of this family goes back to the earliest settlement of Flushing, on Long Island, and there is reason to believe

that it was of French Huguenot origin, and tradition reports that they came from Normandy, the original form of the name being d'Embrée. As the name appears in this country many years before the Huguenot immigration of 1686, they were probably among the large number of families who fled from France to Holland to escape persecution, and from thence came to America with the Dutch. Their first settlement was in Westchester, from whence they removed to Long Island. One of the earliest mentions of the name is in the will of Nicholas Parcell or Pearsall, dated March 10, 1689-90. In this he leaves a legacy "to Robert Embree, son of my daughter Sarah Embree." She was probably the wife of John Embree, whose name appears at an early date. About the same time appears the name of Moses Embree (probably a brother of John) and these two seem to be the progenitors of the race.

Robert Embree was probably the father of John Embree who married Sarah, daughter of Francis Doughty. She was born in 1703. Her grandfather, Rev. Francis Doughty, is inseparably connected with the founding of the town of Flushing and Newtown. His sons Elias and Francis were very prominent in our early annals. Francis Doughty married Margaret, widow of Rev. John Moore, of Newtown. She was a daughter of Edward Howell, whose name must ever be famous as the founder of Southampton, the first English town in the province of New York, and the ancestor whose descendants may be numbered by the thousand. Among the children of John and Sarah Embree was a son, John Embree, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Lawrence and Hannah Bowne. She was born April 15, 1720. Their son, Effingham Embree, was born September 24, 1759, and died December 3, 1817. He married his cousin, Mary Lawrence (daughter of John Lawrence and Ann Burling). She was born October 17, 1763, and died September 16, 1831.

They were married December 26, 1780. In the early part of the last century, few men in New York were better known or more prominent than "Effingham Embree, Gentleman," as his name so frequently occurs in the records of those days. Shortly after the Revolutionary war he was appointed by congress to bring up the standard of the gold and silver coin then in circulation which has been badly sweated and clipped during that war. In 1817 he purchased a large tract of land in what is now the heart of the city, but then in the suburbs. This was a part of the ancient Bayard Farm, and extended from "Meadow street" (now Grand street) to below "Sugar Loaf" street (now Franklin street), and from Broadway to the land of Trinity Church, so famous as the bone of contention with the heirs of Anneke Jans. By the purchase of this tract he became one of the largest land owners in the city. Its value now is immense, but it cost then but a few thousand pounds. While a resident of the city and one of its most prominent citizens, his country place was at Flushing, Long Island, and the mansion built by him yet remains as a very interesting relic of the past. He was also the owner of many thousand acres of land in Kentucky, Pennsylvania and the northern part of New York state. The origin of the name of Effingham will be given in another place, and this name has continued in the family for four generations.

The children of Effingham and Mary (Lawrence) Embree were: 1. John Lawrence, born February 21, 1783, married Deborah Lawrence, and had a son George W., born in 1844. His son Frank L., is a resident in New York. 2. Effingham L., born October 12, 1791, married Eliza Hartman, and had two sons, George and Edward. The latter lived in Fairfield, New Jersey, and died in 1905. The former is now living in South Carolina. 3. Lawrence Effingham, born July 9, 1794, died November 2,

1849. He married Sarah Robinson, daughter of Walter Franklin, July 9, 1821. They had eight children, all of whom died in infancy, except Robert Cornell Embree, born January 22, 1824, in the old family mansion at Flushing and died September 14, 1902, in the same town; Mary Ann, born January 24, 1829, married Charles Townsend, of a famous Long Island family, and had two daughters, Sarah Franklin, wife of Dr. Richard Seaman, and Mary Embree, who died unmarried at an early age. 4. Jane L., born April 12, 1797, married John Wines. 5. Mary Ann, born July 13, 1799, died unmarried in 1824. 6. Hannah, born February 19, 1806, married Gilbert Hicks.

Robert Cornell Embree married Phebe Seaman Birdsall, daughter of James F. Birdsall, July 8, 1852, at New York City. She was born July 4, 1830, and died December 10, 1904. Their children were: 1. Caroline, born June 1, 1853, died January 3, 1860. 2. Lawrence Effingham, born May 17, 1856. 3. James Robert, born May 23, 1859, died March 21, 1892. He was a graduate of the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Columbia University, and Charity and New York Hospitals, and until about a year before his death was actively engaged in the practice of his profession. 4. Cornelia, born July 1, 1861, is now living at Flushing. She married Francis J. J. de Raismes, April 4, 1883, and has three children, Francis Embree, Robert Embree and Embree de Raismes. 5. Edith Franklin, born July 11, 1863.

Lawrence Effingham Embree, the present representative of the name went with his parents to Flushing about the year 1860 and has since that time made that place his residence. His father, Robert Cornell Embree, began life as a civil engineer, and helped to build the old Croton reservoir on Fifth avenue, and was also associated with Captain Blunt on the United States coast survey. He afterwards studied law in the office of Peter Augustus Jay and Hamilton Fish. After the death of Mr. Jay,



Effingham Embree.

and as Mr. Fish had been made secretary of state, he formed a partnership with Walter Rutherford, who was his fellow clerk, under the firm name of Rutherford and Embree. This continued until the death of Mr. Rutherford. He was counsel for many distinguished men, and as executor settled many estates of great value.

His son, Lawrence Effingham Embree, obtained his early education at the famous Flushing Institute, and later was in the class of '78 in Columbia College, graduated from the law school in 1879, and was for some years in the office of Moore, Hand and Bonney, of which the learned genealogist, Charles R. Moore, was the head. In 1888 he joined his father, their office being at 135 Broadway, where he still continues, the personnel of the firm being Finck, Embree & Cobb. Mr. Embree is a member of the Association of the Bar of the City of New York, New York State Bar Association, Queens County Bar Association, The Union Club, New York Yacht Club, St. Nicholas Society, Dwight Alumni Association and Oakland Golf Club of Bayside, Long Island. In religion he adheres to the principles of his Quaker ancestors, and in politics belongs to the Republican party, but has never been or sought to be what is commonly known as a politician.

It remains to add a short notice of the lines of descent from prominent families of the early days.

WILLETT DESCENT.

Captain Thomas Willett was born in England, 1611, died at Barrington, Massachusetts, August, 1674. In 1651 he was a magistrate of Plymouth and was the first to inform Governor Peter Stuyvesant of the coming of the English fleet under Richard Nicoll in 1664. After the surrender on June 12, 1665, he was appointed the first mayor of New York. When the Dutch recaptured the city, his property was confiscated, but was soon restored.

He was buried at Rehoboth, or Swansea, in the town of Seeconck, Massachusetts. A plain tombstone bears this inscription: "1674. Here lies the Body of ye Hon^{ble} Thomas Willett, Esq. Who died August ye 4th in ye 64th year of his age. Who was the First Mayor of New York and twice did snstain ye Place." "1669. Here lyeth the body of the virtuous Mrs. Mary Willett wife to Thomas Willett Esq. Who died January ye 8 about ye 65th year of her age Daughter to ye Hon^{ble} John Brown Esq." Thomas Willett married Mary Brown, July 6, 1636. They were the parents of thirteen children.

Andrew Willett, the twelfth child, was born October 5, 1655, and died in 1712. He married, May 30, 1682, Ann, daughter of Governor William Coddington, of Rhode Island, and had five children. Of these, Mary Willett married Joseph Carpenter, 1711. Their daughter, Phebe Carpenter, married Daniel Willets. Their son, Jacob Willets, married Hannah Powell, and their daughter Phebe Willets, married Elijah Seaman, a direct descendant of Captain John Seaman. Their daughter, Avis Seaman, married James Ferris Birdsall, whose daughter, Phebe Seaman Birdsall, married Robert Cornell Embree. Mr. Lawrence Effingham Embree is therefore a descendant of the ninth generation from the first mayor of New York.

Of Jacob Willets it is said: He died at his homestead in Islip. He always wore a drab cloth smit, long tailed coat, knee breeches and buckles on his shoes. In his old age he was blind and was led by his great-granddaughter Phebe." (Mrs. Robert C. Embree.)

CODDINGTON LINE.

Governor William Coddington married Ann Brindley. Their daughter Ann, born July 26, 1663, married Andrew Willett, as above.

LAWRENCE LINE.

William Lawrence married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Smith, the patentee and founder of Smithtown, Long Island. Their oldest son, Joseph Lawrence, married Mary, daughter of Sir Richard Townley. Their son, Richard Lawrence, married Hannah, daughter of Samuel Bowne. Their daughter, Elizabeth Lawrence, married John Embree. Joseph Lawrence had also a daughter, Dorothy, who married Francis Howard, who on December 8, 1731, was made first earl of Effingham. Hence the name Effingham, was assumed by the Lawrence and Embree families.

FRANKLIN LINE.

Thomas Franklin married, at Westbury meeting house, 25th of 1st month, 1703, Mary, daughter of Nathaniel and Martha Fearsall. They had sons John, Walter and Samuel. They were all prominent merchants in New York.

John Franklin had a son, Walter Franklin, born June 15, 1773. He married Sarah Morris, and had three children: Sarah Robinson, Walter and Townsend Underhill. Sarah Robinson Franklin was born July 12, 1798, died January 9, 1864. She married Effingham Lawrence Embree, July 9, 1821.

Walter Franklin (son of Thomas) was one of the committee of one hundred chosen by the freeholders, May 23, 1775. Being very successful he retired with a large fortune. He married Hannah, daughter of Daniel Bowne. Their children were: Marie, wife of Governor De Witt Clinton; Hannah, wife of George Clinton; and Sarah, wife of John L. Norton. Walter Franklin died June 8, 1780. His widow married Hon. Samuel Osgood. In 1789, Mr. Osgood and Mr. William Duer (who married "Lady Kitty," daughter of William, Lord Sterling, a famous general in the Revolution) were chosen to select

a house in New York for the occupation of President Washington. They chose the house of Walter Franklin on Cherry street. Mrs. Osgood and Mrs. Duer superintended the furnishing. A letter written at the time by Sarah Robinson, a niece of Walter Franklin, states "The whole of the first and second stories are papers, and the floors covered with the richest kind of Turkey and Wilton carpet." It was one of the finest houses in New York at that time.

FAMILY OF SANXAY.

This family of Huguenot ancestry is descended from Rev. Jacques Sanxay, who was born about the middle of the seventeenth century at or near Taillebourg in the Province of Naintonge, France. He died, a Huguenot exile, at Exeter, England, about 1793. His son, Rev. James Sanxay, was born at Exeter, November 2, 1690, and died April 2, 1768. He married Anna Badger, daughter of Rev. Edward Badger, Rector of Bedworth, Warwickshire. She died July 3, 1758. They were the parents of John Sanxay, born September, 1746, at Tetcott, Devonshire, England, died March 10, 1811. He was the first and only one to emigrate to America, came from England to New York, prior to 1773, and was there married to Sarah De Voe, by Rev. Dr. Inglis, rector of Trinity Church, February 14, 1775. His wife, Sarah De Voe (De Vaux) Sanxay, born December 8, 1756, died February 14, 1801, belonged to the De Vaux family which fled from La Rochelle, France, and went to Manheim, Germany, which was afterward a portion of France. From thence he came to America and settled at New Rochelle. Their son, Frederic Sanxay, was born in New York, October 27, 1791, and died there, February 7, 1875. He married Mary 27, 1791, and died there, February 7, 1875. He married Mary Whipple, March 15, 1818. She was born February 2, 1800, and

died June 10, 1827. Their son, Theodore Sanxay, was born at Cincinnati, Ohio, March 12, 1819, and died December 15, 1892. He married Hetty Ann Perry, May, 1842. She was born January 3, 1818, died March 20, 1896. Their son, Theodore Frederic Sanxay, was born March 12, 1843, at Iowa City, Iowa.

Theodore Frederic Sanxay, the present representative of this family, received his early education at private schools and at the Cleveland Institute, Cleveland, Ohio. He entered Princeton University and graduated as A. B. in the class of 1864, and later received from the said university the degree of A. M., and the degree of LL. B. from the University of Albany, where he had been a law student in the same class with the late William McKinley. He commenced the practice of his profession in New York, and had an extended practice for several years, when failing health compelled him to relax his efforts. He was at first connected with the late Skeffington Sanxay, Esq., a grandson of John Sanxay, whose learning and ability gave him great distinction at the bar, and whose eccentricities are recalled by many stories concerning him. One of these refers to a certain case where his opponent was the late E. W. Stoughton, afterwards United States minister to Russia. The latter was a large man of most distinguished appearance and lofty bearing, which was greatly emphasized by having long curling locks of hair which stood out with great profusion about a head, large and massive. On a call of the case in one of the appellate courts, Mr. Sanxay announced his own readiness to proceed, but said that his opponent, "one Stuffton," as he pronounced the name, did not appear to be in court.

Mr. Sanxay from boyhood had been deeply interested in politics, became an ardent Republican, became well known as a campaign speaker, and was a member of the New York Republican County Committee in the early seventies, when an attempt

was made to detammanyize the party by a reorganization. The leadership of the party fell into the hands of the late President Chester A. Arthur, then collector of the port, but experience as to the practical side of politics gave him no desire for it as a pursuit. The chairman of a campaign committee, when giving final instruction as to what he desired, said: "I want to impress it upon all our speakers, to speak right to the passions of the people." Mr. Sanxay, with better judgment, had always tried to do the opposite. He has ever been a Republican, but of the independent type, and has never held or sought political office.

In religious association, Mr. Sanxay has ever held to the faith of his Huguenot ancestors. His direct affiliations have been with the Presbyterians, though he has sometimes attended the Dutch Reformed church. In social affairs Mr. Sanxay is connected with the Union League Club and the Princeton University. He is a member of the New York Historical Society, is one of the Sons of the American Revolution and is one of the directors of the New York Ophthalmic Hospital.

Jacques Sanxay, the ancestor of this honored family, was the son of a well-to-do merchant, who lived at Taillebourg (Xaintonge), France, who belonged to the Sanxay family, which was so actively identified with the Reformed church at Saintes. One of the most distinguished members of that family was Pierre Sanxay, the poet. He was pastor of the church "De La Parole de Dieu" at Saintes from 1570 to 1576. He was also the intimate friend of Bernard Palissy, the artist, philosopher and martyr, and wrote the introductory verses to his book, entitled, "A Receipt Veritable."

As soon as Jacques Sanxay was old enough, he was sent to Madeleine College at Bordeaux, an institution controlled by the Jesuits, but distinguished for its training in the classical languages. Here he won the prize for eloquence, and the Jesuits

sought his father's consent to bring him into their society. His father thereupon withdrew him from the college and sent him to London, where he remained nearly two years. His father having died, he returned to France and entered the Protestant College at Saumur, where he graduated with degree of M. A. He became a minister and served the church at St. Jean D'Angle, and afterwards at Tonnay Bontonne, Naintonge. Upon the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, he was ordered to close his church and desist from preaching, which he declined to do. Dragoons were quartered in his house and he was confined for six months in prison, and was released upon condition of leaving France. He therefore went to England and became the pastor of St. Olave's Church, composed of large numbers of refugees, at Exeter, and there he remained until his death. He left two sons, James and Daniel. Both were graduated from Oxford and became clergymen of the Church of England. James was rector of Tetcott, where John, his son, who afterwards came to America, was born. The latter was a Loyalist during the Revolution, and went with his family to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, but returned in 1783. He was a Mason and one of the petitioners for a charter for Trinity Lodge, No. 10, organized in 1795.

The family arms are engraved on some of the burial monuments in Europe, but have not been used in the United States.

THE KENYON FAMILY.

Of the families bearing this name there are several distinct branches who came to this country at different times, the oldest of them emigrating prior to 1657 and settling at Kingston, Rhode Island, and their descendants have ever since been identified with the history of that state.

The first settlers appear to have been three brothers, John, James and Roger Kenyon. John, the eldest, was born in 1657.

and died in 1732, at Westerly, where the latter part of his life was spent. He married and his children were: John, married Elizabeth Remington; James, Ensel, Joseph, David and Jonathan. James, the second brother, died in Westerly, Rhode Island, in 1724. He and his wife Ruth were the parents of seven children, as follows: James, Thomas, Ebenezer, John, Peter, Sarah and Ruth. Roger, the third brother, died in New Shoreham. By his marriage to Mary Ray one child was born, Roger, 1685.

Samuel Kenyon, probably a descendant of James Kenyon, one of the pioneer settlers, was the father of a son, Elijah, who married Penelope Perry, a member of a family well known in the annals of our county, and their children were: Lewis, Simeon P., Beriah, Perry, Elijah and Samuel. Of these children Lewis, the eldest, married Nancy Sherman and they were the parents of eleven children: Abiel, Lucy, Pamela, Elijah, Sarah, Isaac, Randolph, Mary Ann, Hannah, Susan, Charles. The family resided at Kenyon, Rhode Island. Lewis Kenyon died in 1839. Simeon Perry, the second son, born July 13, 1788, died July 5, 1861. He married Sarah Clarke, who bore him the following children: Simeon, September 26, 1810; Lavinia, March 30, 1814; Halsey N., March 25, 1816; Augusta M., September 1, 1817; James Alfred, September 2, 1819, mentioned herein-after; Mary Ann, August 1, 1821.

James Alfred Kenyon, fifth child of Simeon Perry and Sarah (Clarke) Kenyon, was born in Clairmont, Columbia county, New York, September 2, 1819. He engaged in business at Preston-Hollow, Albany county, New York. Later he removed to Delaware county, New York, and there was engaged in manufacturing leather up to 1884, after which date he resided in Waverly, New York, where his death occurred July, 1895. He married (first), April 28, 1847, Olivia H. Devereux, who died

June 9, 1859; no children. Married (second), June 7, 1865. Ruth Adaline Tanner, and their children are: Addie Olive, born June 22, 1866; George Alfred, born September 3, 1868. died October 18, 1869; James Henry, born July 9, 1872.

Dr. James Henry Kenyon was born at Cannonsville, Delaware county, New York, July 9, 1872. His elementary training was acquired in the schools of Cannonsville and Waverly. In 1888 he entered the preparatory school at Lawrenceville, New Jersey, and in 1890 Princeton University, graduating from that institution in June, 1894. He matriculated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York City, and in June, 1898, graduated from that institution with the degree of Doctor of Medicine. From July, 1898, to July, 1902, he served as interne of the New York Hospital. In the fall of 1902 he engaged in the active practice of his profession in the city of New York, and in addition thereto serves in the capacity of assistant surgeon at Trinity Hospital, and as assistant surgeon of the out-patient department of the New York Hospital and at the Vanderbilt Clinic. Dr. Kenyon is a member of the County Medical Society, Academy of Medicine, and the Society of the Alumni of the New York Hospital.

Kingstown, which was the original seat of this family, was erected as the seventh town in the colony in 1674. Among the many interesting relics of the past, with which Rhode Island abounds, is Coronation Rock upon which Queen Esther, the last ruler of the Narragansett Indians, was crowned in 1770. This rock, now bearing a suitable commemorative tablet, stands on the Kenyon farm on the old Pequot Path in Clarkstown.

ISAAC HENDRIX.

Isaac Hendrix, whose name introduces this review, belonged to a class and type of men who during his day and generation were leaders in the industrial and commercial affairs of New York City. Isaac Hendrix was born at Piermont, Rockland county, New York, January 12, 1813. His parents were Henry and Maria (Onderdonk) Hendrix, the latter being a descendant from one of the three Onderdonk brothers, who emigrated from Holland and settled along the Hudson river during early colonial days near where Piermont is now located in Rockland county, New York. The Onderdonk ancestors, who were among the early colonial settlers along the Hudson river, owned a large tract of land which, family tradition states, was situated between Piermont and Nyack, where some of the old homes still stand in their original form.

In the Onderdonk family record, in possession of Miss Emma Hendrix, appears the following record: 1. Garret J. Onderdonk, born October 25, 1784. 2. Mary Onderdonk, born September 29, 1785. 3. Catharine, born December 29, 1796. 4. Isaac, born September 21, 1801. 5. Fanny, born November 26, 1805.

Henry Hendrix, father of Isaac Hendrix, was a farmer by occupation and was a worthy representative of the sturdy yeomanry of his day. He married Mary Onderdonk and there were born to them two sons and two daughters, as follows: John and Tiney (twins), born June 12, 1809; John married and had one son and one daughter, Isaac and Caroline Hendrix; the latter married ———— Buckhout and now resides at Nyack, New York. The next in order of birth was Jane, born July 7, 1815, who did not marry. Isaac, see forward.

Isaac Hendrix received his educational training in the schools of the neighborhood as was the custom among farmer's



Isaac Hendrix

sons in those days. During his early manhood years he came to New York City and, being possessed of a strong ambition and desire to succeed in life, applied himself diligently to whatever he undertook to do, and by perseverance and economy saved sufficient capital to engage in business. In 1854 he associated himself with Henry Du Bois and engaged in the dock building trade under the firm name of Du Bois & Hendrix. Under the well directed efforts of both these gentlemen the interests of the firm were rapidly advanced, and they soon became well and favorably known as the leading dock builders of New York harbor. This business arrangement was successfully continued up to 1878, and during this entire period of time the name of Du Bois & Hendrix was everywhere regarded as a synonym for honorable business methods.

In addition to his extensive interests in the dock building trade, Mr. Hendrix was extensively interested in other industrial and financial enterprises in New York City. He was for many years a director in the Greenwich Bank on Hudson street, a member of the board of trustees of the New York Savings Bank at Eighth avenue and Fourteenth street; for some time was a member of the board of directors of the East River National Bank at the corner of Broadway and Great Jones street; for a number of years was a director and president of one of the New York fire insurance companies, whose affairs were finally liquidated under the direction of Mr. Hendrix; and for a number of years served in the board of directors and was the vice-president of the Twenty-third Street and Christopher Street Railway Company. During his broad and varied experience with industrial and financial enterprises, Mr. Hendrix always displayed splendid business ability and a high order of social qualities, which won for him the esteem and confidence of many of the leading business men of his day. He was frequently

called upon to administer estates as executive, to which position he was appointed by the courts.

In his home life Mr. Hendrix fully exemplified the traditions of his forefathers; he loved his home and family, he was generous to a fault, and was everywhere recognized as a good and worthy citizen. He was a loving husband and an indulgent father, and at his death, which occurred September 19, 1898, his loss was mourned by many who knew him best.

Isaac Hendrix married, January 21, 1841, Sarah M. Stansbury, born August 4, 1818, daughter of Joseph and Margaret (Thorpe) Stansbury, of Rahway, New Jersey. Of this marriage were born three children: Emma and Sarah F. (twins) born April 17, 1847; the latter died December, 1848. Walter, born February 2, 1860, married Ina M. Moore, by whom he had one son, Walter G. Hendrix, born April 18, 1883. Walter Hendrix died July 26, 1889. Sarah M. Hendrix died February 19, 1892; she was an estimable lady of the old school type and possessed of many excellencies of character which endeared her to many who knew her in life.

DIXON FAMILY.

The following interesting details of the ancestors of William and Robert Wright Dixon are taken from researches of the late Anne Cutting, who was the wife of Charles Cutting, deceased, who was brother of Alfred Cutting. The ancestors of the Dixon family were originally Scotch, having come to England in the reign of James I, when that Scotch king became king of England through the union of Scotland and England by grace of Queen Elizabeth. The forebears of George Dixon, father of William Dixon, were of the Dicksons of Belcherter and Bultrig branch of the Clan Dixon, who were lineal descendants of Hervey de Keth, Earl Marshall of Scotland, who died 1249. The Earl Marshall



William Dixon

Emma C. Dixon

married Margaret, daughter of William 3rd, Lord Douglas, and their son Richard was the ancestor of Clan Dixon. The Arms of the Dicksons of Belcherter and Buhtrig are: Azure three Mullets, Argent, on a Chief Or, as Many Pallets gu. Crest: A dexter hand holding a sword in bend proper. Motto: Fortes fortuna iurat. The ancestors of Emma Cutting, sister to Alfred and Charles Cutting, were of the gentry of Northumberland, and were very large landowners in that Earldom. She had the seal of the arms of the Cutting family, which is now in the possession of some member of the family.

George Dixon, a native of England, married Eleanor Harris, also a native of England, who bore him two children: William, see forward; Elizabeth, who was twice married and spent her entire life in Yorkshire.

William Dixon, a venerable and eminently respected citizen of Pleasant Plains, town of Westfield, borough of Richmond, where he has resided for nearly fifty years, was born in the village of Beall, Yorkshire, England, August 22, 1815. He received his educational training in the schools of his native county. In 1830 he came to the United States with his uncle, John Harris, who settled in New York City, where he was for many years engaged in the importation of woolen fabrics. He remained in the employ of his uncle, and took charge of his books for a period of ten years, when he engaged in business on his own account in the produce and commission trade. He finally opened a store at 142 West street, New York City, where he conducted the business some time. Mr. Dixon soon won the trust and confidence of a wide community of business men, and became known for his straightforwardness in transacting his business affairs. During the many years of his active business pursuits, he received consignments of produce from all parts of New Jersey and Delaware, where his name was regarded by his clients as being syn-

onymous with honorable and straightforward business methods. In 1868 he purchased a farm in the town of Westfield from John Woglom, where he took up his residence, residing there for a number of years. In 1885 he retired from active business pursuits and at present resides with his daughter, Mrs. Arthur Pasco, at Pleasant Plains.

William Dixon was married at St. John's Episcopal Church, Brooklyn, by Rev. E. Johnson, October 20, 1836, to Emma C. Cutting, born October 12, 1818, a native of Suffolk county, England. She came to the United States at the age of seven with her parents, who took up their abode on Long Island, where they engaged at farming. Of this marriage Mr. Dixon had born to him a family of ten children: 1. George Harris, born January 15, 1838, married Jane Western, of Little Washington, New Jersey, and had ten children, namely: Charles, William, Ida, Bella, Isaac, Georgianna, Richard, George, Emma, and Frank. George Harris Dixon, father of these children, died June 10, 1880. 2. Emily Cutting, born January 25, 1840, married George O'Brien, of New Brunswick, New Jersey, and has three children: William, Walter and John O'Brien. 3. Frank Thomas, born March 12, 1843, married Louisa Kissam, and has nine children: Eugene, Annie, Ella, Oliver, Walter, Lillie, Frank, George and one who died in infancy. 4. Robert Wright, see forward. 5. William Reynolds, born July 21, 1849, married Alice Simonson, no issue. After her death he married (second) Lucinda Simonson, and has one child, Emily Dixon. 6. Alice Smith, born March 21, 1852, married Arthur Pasco, of Pleasant Plains, borough of Richmond, and has one daughter, Lavinia, who married Edward Ellis, and has three children: Arthur, Charles, and Alice Ellis. 7. Isaac Fisher, born June 30, 1854, died December 20, 1861. 8. Morris Bradford, born January 29, 1857, married Eva Saur, and has nine children: Morris, Eva, Leroy, and Fannie, who

are yet surviving. The other five died in early life. 9. Amelia Elizabeth, born July 6, 1860, married Nevada Magill, of Farmingdale, New Jersey, no issue. 10. Charles Edward, born March 6, 1863, died February 16, 1888. The mother of the aforementioned children, Emma C. (Cutting) Dixon, died July 12, 1900. She was a most estimable lady of the old school type, and was possessed of many excellent qualities of mind and heart. Her death was deeply lamented not only by her immediate family, but also by many neighbors and friends.

Robert Wright Dixon, fourth child of William and Emma C. (Cutting) Dixon, born July 11, 1845, was educated and reared to manhood years under the parental roof, and upon taking up the practical duties of life became engaged in the produce and commission business under the tuition of his father, and since his father's retirement from the business has continued the same up to the present time. Mr. Dixon has in every way proved himself a worthy scion of a worthy sire, and not unlike his father the name of Robert Wright Dixon is everywhere regarded in commercial circles as being synonymous with honesty and straightforward business methods. He resides on the homestead near Rossville.

Robert Wright Dixon married Emma Nicer, born March 16, 1849, daughter of John and Sophia (Karst) Nicer, both natives of Germany; they came to the United States in 1845 and settled in the city of New York. Mr. and Mrs. Dixon had three children: 1. Robert Nicer, see forward. 2. Magenta, born May 30, 1870, a graduate of the New York Conservatory of Music, was the organist of St. John's Methodist Episcopal Church, Rossville, for fifteen years, and at present is the organist of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Woodrow. 3. Amelia S., born June 26, 1872, married William Wardlaw, son of Rev. Wardlaw, of Rossville, borough of Richmond. Of this marriage

there is no issue. 4. Violet, born November 20, 1875, died November 20, 1875. 5. Warren Freeman, born August 4, 1881, died April 21, 1883. 6. Olga, born February 6, 1884, died October 3, 1884. Mr. and Mrs. Dixon are both consistent members of the Methodist Episcopal church at Woodrow.

Robert Nicer Dixon, eldest child of Robert Wright and Emma (Nicer) Dixon, born January 10, 1868, received his educational training under private tuition, and while in his fourteenth year entered his father's office, where he was trained to the routine details of the produce commission business, remaining thus engaged until his twenty-first year, when he entered into partnership with his father under the firm name of R. W. Dixon & Son, and the arrangement has been successfully continued up to the present time (1906), and the firm name of R. W. Dixon & Son is everywhere regarded in commercial circles as being synonymous with honest business methods.

In addition to his commercial interests, Mrs. Robert N. Dixon is actively identified with athletic, yachting, military and fraternal organizations. He is a member of the New York Athletic Club, New York Yacht Club, Atlantic Yacht Club, Squadron A, National Guard, State of New York, New York Zoological Society, Amateur Fencers League of America, American Motor Boat Association, League of American Sportsmen and American Art Society. He is a member of Chancellor Walworth Lodge, No. 271, F. and A. M., and has attained to the thirty-second degree of the craft in the Scottish Rites, viz: Lodge of Perfection "4 to 14," the Council Princes of Jerusalem "15 to 16," Chapter of Rose Croix "17 to 18," and the Consistory of New York "19 to 32." In the York Rites: Triune Chapter, No. 241, R. A. M.; Adelphe Council, No. 7, R. and S. M.; Palestine Commandery, No. 18, Knights Templar; also

a member of the Masonic Historical Society of New York, Masonic Club of New York, and Mecca Temple, Ancient Arabic Order of Nobles of the Mystic Shrine. He married Fannie Spafford Bogardus, no issue. They have an adopted daughter, Maude Dixon, born February 7, 1891.

JOHN McKEON.

John McKeon, for many years a worthy and highly respected citizen of the borough of Manhattan, city of New York, of which he was a native, was a representative in the second generation of his family in America, he tracing his descent to the north of Ireland.

James McKeon, father of John McKeon, and the founder of the family in America 1799, was born in the north of Ireland and came to the United States when he was but fifteen years of age. His sister Anne also came to this country and joined her brother. She married Francis McFarland, and settled in one of the villages west of Albany, presumably Schenectady or Utica. Ann (McKeon) McFarland had by her marriage a large family of sons and daughters. Two of her sons—William and Alexander—graduated from college and took up the medical profession. They settled in Ohio, where they became prominent, and their descendants have become numerous and are numbered among the leading citizens of the "Buckeye State." Francis McFarland, another son, studied for the priesthood, was ordained, and later became Bishop of Providence, Rhode Island. He died at Hartford, Connecticut, and his mother, Ann (McKeon) McFarland, died at Providence, where she was buried in the old Catholic cemetery.

James McKeon took up his residence in the city of New York, and after working for others for some years, established himself in the grocery business. The habits of thrift and in-

dustry which he had brought with him from his native land were carefully cultivated by him, and in addition he adopted the practical business methods in vogue in his new home. The result could not fail of being a most successful one. He amassed a fortune which he invested judiciously, partly in an estate at Twenty-third street and Lexington avenue, New York City, where he made his home. During all the time of his residence in this county, Mr. McKeon was a faithful attendant at and communicant of the old St. Peter's Roman Catholic Church, on Barclay street. He died in his seventy-ninth year, at the home of his nephew, Patrick McKeon, in Woodrow, Staten Island. James McKeon married Ann Byrne, who died quite young, leaving him with a family of four small children: 1. John, the subject of this sketch. 2. James, who married Susan Johnson, and resided in New York City. 3. Hugh, who married Jane Elizabeth Stothof, of Long Island, and resided in New York City. 4. Felix, who married Ellen Furlong, of New York City.

John McKeon, eldest son of James and Ann (Byrne) McKeon, was born on his father's homestead at Twenty-third street and Lexington avenue, New York City, June 14, 1822. He was educated in the public schools of this city, and his studious, careful work achieved results which were alike gratifying and creditable. Upon leaving school he entered the store of his father and assisted him until he had attained his majority. He then established himself in the business of trucking and expressing. He was energetic and determined in his business affairs, ready to do the utmost to satisfy the demand of his customers, and while progressive and ready to adopt any method which would tend to the increase of business, was not forgetful of the old fashioned virtues of honesty, punctuality and straightforwardness. Under such management it was a natural result, and not a surprising one, that Mr. McKeon saw his worldly pos-

sessions increase to a very satisfactory extent. In 1882 Mr. McKeon bought the old Corey homestead, at Rossville, Staten Island, where he resided for some time. He also owned a beautiful home in New York City, where his death occurred on November 25, 1885. Mr. McKeon was inventive and enterprising as a business man, and while alive to the demands of his own business affairs, was ever ready to extend a helping hand to those in need of assistance. This he did in the practical manner of helping them to help themselves, and thus the assistance he rendered was a benefit to the community in general. He gave freely of his time and money for charitable and religious purposes, and was a devout communicant of the old Saint Peter's Roman Catholic Church in Barclay street, and was for many years a member of the board of trustees. He was an upright, public-spirited citizen, a loving husband, and an indulgent father. His kindness and generosity had won for him a large circle of friends, and his death left a gap which it was hard to fill.

He married, November 14, 1846, Margaret Quin, born January 7, 1826, daughter of Michael and Sarah (McSherry) Quin, both natives of the county of Armagh, Ireland, the latter of the city of Belfast. Mr. and Mrs. Quin, upon coming to the United States, located in Richmond county, now the borough of Richmond, Staten Island, where they resided until their death. Mr. and Mrs. McKeon had four children: 1. Mary Amelia, born November, 1850, died in infancy. 2. Sarah, February 7, 1856, married John Gleason, and has three children: Edwin S., born September 6, 1875; Irene, September 13, 1879, married James Kemmy, and has one child: Margaret Claire Kemmy, born May 5, 1905; and Sarah F., February 7, 1883. 3. John F., born August 21, 1858. 4. Joseph I., of whom sketch is subjoined.

Joseph I. McKeon, second son and youngest child of John

and Margaret (Quin) McKeon, was born in the city of New York, January 4, 1862. His early education was obtained in St. Peter's Parochial School, under the instruction of the Christian Brothers, and he then entered the Manhattan College, from which he graduated with the degree of A. B. and also obtained the degree of A. M. He entered the Law School of Columbia College, graduating with honor, with the degree of LL. B., May 28, 1884. He was from the very beginning a student of more than usual earnestness and ambition; eager to grasp all knowledge, and was gifted with a remarkable memory. This, combined with extraordinary oratorical powers, led to an immediate and wonderful success when he commenced his practice of the law. Upon his graduation he was at once admitted to practice in the courts of the city of New York and in the Supreme Court of the State. His ability and brilliancy were immediately recognized, and in a very short time he was master of an exceedingly lucrative practice. Mr. McKeon took an active interest in the political conditions of his city and country. He became a member of Tammany Hall. In 1889 he was nominated by the County Democracy for the office of Civil Justice, but was defeated by the regular Tammany candidate. In 1890, he was offered the nomination for Member of Congress, from the First District of New York, but declined this at the convention, which thereupon nominated the Hon. John R. Fellows. In 1893, Mr. Keon was appointed counsel to the City Building Commission, and discharged the duties of that position with great credit and ability. He was an active supporter of the principles of Democracy in its truest and purest sense, and during the latter years of his life was a member of the Tammany Hall General Committee. He was a member of the Royal Arcanum, of the Catholic Club, and of a great number of social organizations. His death occurred July 16, 1895, at the home of his parents at Rossville, Staten Island. Although young in

years, Mr. McKeon, with an energy and force of character that it would be hard to duplicate, had accomplished an amount of work that many a man of twice his years would not be ashamed to look back upon. His mind was ever at work, and the ideas which emanated from it were of such practical utility to the community that the results were far-reaching and beneficial. He was one of those busy men who, in spite of the immense amount of labor devolving on them, always have time to spare when it is a question of helping those not so well equipped to help themselves. His early death was deeply regretted by a large and devoted circle of friends.

JAMES KENYON.

James Kenyon, deceased, for many years actively identified with mercantile affairs in the city of New York, and a man of lofty character, was born August 20, 1791, at the family mansion in Beekman street, New York City, a son of William and Abigail (Bowne) Kenyon.

He was educated in a private school at Dover Plains, Dutchess county, New York, and entered upon an active career in the city of New York, where he engaged in a mercantile business which he conducted for some years with marked success. He then removed to Clinton, Oneida county, New York, with his parents, and there resided for some time. He subsequently removed to New Brunswick, Middlesex county, New Jersey, where he was for some years engaged in farming. In 1833 he removed to Harlem, New York City, where he passed the remaining years of his life in pleasant retirement. He married Margaret Sickles Adriance, born October 18, 1790, at Harlem, a daughter of John and Mary (Bussing) Adriance, and a descendant of one of the pioneer families who were among the Harlem patentees, as related on other pages of this work. Mr. Kenyon died December

10, 1852, having survived his wife, who died in 1842. They were most estimable Christian people, exemplary members of the Dutch Reformed church, and well known for their abundant charities and genial hospitalities. Their children were: 1. John, born December 20, 1813, married Harriet Moore, of New York City; no issue. 2. Maria, born June 28, 1815; did not marry. 3. James, born April 20, 1817, died in Michigan; he married Anna ——-. 4. Charles, born March 19, 1819, died in early life. 5. Elizabeth Barnes, born January 31, 1821. 6. Abigail Bowne, born April 20, 1823, married Charles Clarke; no issue. 7. Isaac Adriance, born March 22, 1825, married Mary Edmund. 8. 9. Charles and Caroline (twins), born March 11, 1827. Charles died in infancy. Caroline married Erastus Fitch Brown, born 1830, a son of Professor Erastus Fitch Brown, of New Haven, Connecticut. Their children were: Margaret Emeline, born November 24, 1854, married Rev. Jabez Backus; Edgar Ketcham, born September 8, 1858, married Emily Cowperthwaite, and they have one son, Mortimer C., born November 5, 1887.

William Barnes Kenyon, deceased, brother of the late James Kenyon, was during a long and active career prominently identified with the merchant marine and shipping interests of the metropolis, and was held in honor for his business ability and integrity, and his personal worth. He was born August 4, 1784, at the family mansion in Beekman street, New York City, a son of William and Abigail (Bowne) Kenyon. The father, son of William Kenyon, was a native of the city of Liverpool, England.

William B. Kenyon received an excellent practical education in the schools of his native city and of Burlington, New Jersey. Upon attaining to man's estate he engaged in the marine shipping trade in New York City, which he successfully prose-

ented until 1825, when he removed with his family to Clinton, Oneida county, New York, where he resided until 1836. In that year he removed to Tarrytown, New York, remaining there until 1850, when he resumed his residence in New York City, and there passed the remaining years of his life. As a business man he made for himself a high reputation, and his personal life was such as marks the ideal christian gentleman. With his family he was a member of the old Dutch Reformed church. He died May 27, 1866. He married Letitia Ida Adriance, born in 1788, daughter of John and Mary (Sickles) Adriance, her father being for many years a school teacher of high repute in Harlem, New York. She survived her husband about twelve years, dying September 26, 1878. Their children were: 1. Samuel B., married Elizabeth C. Wood, of Harlem, New York. 2. Mary A. 3. John A., who was twice married, his first wife being Elizabeth Mildeberger, and his second wife Maria Green, a widow. 4. Edward, who died in childhood. 5. Edward Barnes, who went to California in 1849, and died there in 1876, unmarried. 6. Margaret E. Kenyon.

Mrs. William B. Kenyon was descended from the noted Bussing family, one of the oldest and most honored Holland families in Harlem, through the following line of descent: Arent Harmans, who was one of the original patentees of Harlem, took the name of Bussing. He was an extensive land owner, and his house, which stood on the site of the present One Hundred and Nineteenth street, near Third avenue, was standing until recent years. He died in 1718, leaving among other children a son, Peter Bussing, who was the father of Aaron Bussing, who died in 1784. His daughter Maria married John S. Sickles. They were the parents of one child, Mary, who married John Adriance, and their daughter, Letitia Ida, became the wife of William B. Kenyon. Another daughter, Margaret Adriance, married James

Kenyon, brother of William Bowne Kenyon. She died in 1845. Mrs. Letitia Ida Kenyon, wife of William Bowne Kenyon, died in 1878, at the advanced age of ninety-one years.

JOHN H. LOOS.

John H. Loos, for many years past a trusted and honored employee in the courts of New York City, and at present occupying the responsible position of court clerk of the naturalization office, is a native of the state and was born in Rochester, October 30, 1847. His parents were Christopher and Elizabeth Theresa (Pfeifer) Loos, both of whom were residents of Rochester, New York, in 1844. Their children were: John H., to be further written of hereinafter; Nicholas J., of Rochester, New York; George, who is engaged in the real estate business in the same city; Libbie, who resides with her brother; Livina, wife of Andrew Costich, of Irondequoit; Christopher, who resides at the parental home in Rochester, New York. The mother of these children died January 25, 1875, survived by her husband, who passed away June 11, 1886.

John H. Loos, eldest child of Christopher and Elizabeth Theresa (Pfeifer) Loos, received his education in the public schools of Rochester, New York, where he resided until 1873. In that year he located in New York City, where he established himself in the livery business, becoming widely and favorably known, and achieving success to a gratifying degree. A man of excellent business qualifications, his abilities caused his appointment as assistant clerk in the court of common pleas, since which time he has been continuously occupied with clerical duties in various offices of the city courts. In 1874 he was appointed to his present position, that of clerk of the naturalization office, one of the most important departments of the public service. Through his duties he has become acquainted with many of the



John N. Hoos

principal men of affairs in the metropolis, particularly those connected with municipal affairs in an official capacity, and is held in high esteem for his efficiency as an officer and his worth as a man. May 3, 1873, Mr. Loos was married to Miss Julia L. Meyer, born October 22, 1843, daughter of Peter and Margaret (Bussing) Meyer, of New York.

The Bussing family, of which Mrs. John H. Loos is a member, is one of the oldest Harlem families of Holland descent. Among the patentees of Harlem was Arent Harmans, who took the name of Bussing. In 1683 he became the owner of a tract of land upon which he built a house and barn, the site being identifiable as in the present One Hundred and Nineteenth street, between Third and Fourth avenues. In this house, which was standing until recent years, he lived the remainder of his life, and here died, in 1718. He was a man of importance in the community, a large landholder, an officer in the church, and a civil magistrate. May 24, 1673, he married Susannah Delamater. His second wife, whom he married March 31, 1678, was Eva Lubberts, by whom he had children: Peter, Harman, Dirck, Margaret, who became the wife of Lawrence Kortright, Susannah, Engeltie, Elizabeth, Geesie, John and Mary.

Peter, eldest son of Arent and Eva (Lubberts) Bussing, was born in 1674. He married Rebecca Vermilyea, June 7, 1700, and among their children was a son Aaron, born December 27, 1703, who married Maria, daughter of Johannes Meyer, October 21, 1730. Aaron Bussing died in 1784, leaving four children. Of these Abraham Bussing, the only son, was born December 31, 1736, and died before his father. He left two children: Susan, who became the wife of John Meyer; and Aaron.

Aaron Bussing married Jane, daughter of Samuel Benson (a representative of another ancient family), August 18, 1791.

He died May 22, 1835, leaving three children: Margaret, wife of Peter Meyer; Rebecca, wife of Nathaniel Jarvis; and Abraham Barker Bussing. Of this family, Margaret was born March 18, 1826, and died April 25, 1886. She became the wife of Peter Meyer, and to them were born three children: Julia, who married John H. Loos, Aaron and John J. Meyer. Mrs. John H. Loos is thus seen to be of the seventh generation from Arent Harmans, the immigrant ancestor of the Bussing family.

BOGARDUS FAMILY.

This family, having so many branches and so extensively known, is descended from Rev. Everardus Bogardus, the minister of the Dutch Reformed church in New Amsterdam, who came from Holland in 1633 with Governor Wouter Van Twiller. The church in which he preached stood at what is now No. 33 Pearl street, and his residence was at No. 23 Whitehall street. He married the widow of Roeloff Jansen, the famous Anneke Jans, and had children: Jonas, Willem, Cornelis and Peter.

Cornelis Bogardus had a son and grandson of the name of Cornelis, and the latter was the father of Louis Bogardus, see forward. This branch of the family was the one most deeply interested in the well known contest between the heirs of Annake Jans and Trinity Church.

Louis Bogardus was for some time a resident of Berkshire county, Massachusetts, where he died about the year 1813. He was a farmer by occupation. By his union in marriage he had a family of two sons and one daughter. 1. Robert L., see forward. 2. Louis, who resided at Castleton, Columbia county, New York. 3. Hannah, married Harlow Fenn, of Massachusetts, and came to Rossville, borough of Richmond, 1857, and died here about 1868. She had of this marriage born to her two children: Louis and Jennie Fenn.



Charles Bogardus, Jr.. Family group

Robert L. Bogardus, born September 9, 1798, died May 28, 1840. He was reared and educated in Berkshire county, Massachusetts where he also was engaged in tilling the soil for a number of years. He removed with his family to Troy, New York, where he died about the year 1840, and his remains were interred in Mount Ida Cemetery, Troy, New York. He married Jenet E. Stoddard, born April 17, 1802, died December 30, 1829, a member of an old New England family, and a daughter of Samuel Stoddard, and of this union had born to him four sons and one daughter, as follows: 1. William Henry, born May 6, 1820, died August 26, 1878; married and had sons and daughters. 2. Elizabeth B., born November 24, 1821, died October 26, 1861; married Aaron Anthony, of Troy, New York. 3. Charles, see forward. 4. Perry, born October 24, 1825, died March 30, 1897; married and settled in Troy, New York, and had two children: Oscar and Elizabeth Bogardus. 5. Harlow, born October 22, 1827, fought his way to the City of Mexico with General Scott; he was in the Union army in the rebellion and was wounded. The mother of the aforementioned children, Elizabeth (Stoddard) Bogardus, died in 1827-28. Ann (Olds) Bogardus, second wife of Robert L. Bogardus, died June 11, 1840. Their children: Abigail B. (Bogardus) Wilder, born June 25, 1833; Sally Ann Bogardus, born September 21, 1837.

Charles Bogardus, born September 17, 1823, received little educational advantages with which to begin life, having been left an orphan at the early age of five years and dependent upon strangers, and while yet quite young was compelled to depend upon his own efforts for means of livelihood. At the age of seventeen he began to learn the trade of iron moulding at Troy, New York, and after serving his apprenticeship faithfully his employers, Messrs. Nathaniel Starbuck & Sons, presented him with \$50 as a token of reward for his fidelity to duty. Mr. Bogardus, upon

completing his trade, took up his profession as journeyman, pursuing the same at various places until 1856, when he came to his present home at Rossville. Here he engaged in the mercantile business, in which line of enterprise he met with immediate success, and in 1860 he engaged in the manufacture of ice cream for the wholesale trade in connection with his mercantile interests, and successfully continued in both lines of enterprise up until 1900. During his many years of residence at Rossville, Mr. Bogardus has not only been a useful and good citizen, but has taken an active interest in the local affairs, public as well as social. He is an active member of the Woodrow Methodist Episcopal Church; after serving as one of the stewards for a number of years, in 1872 he was elected a member of the board of trustees, and has been president of the board for a period of about thirty-five years.

Mr. Bogardus married, January 10, 1849, Jane Androvette Guyon, born December 31, 1827, daughter of Cornelius and Gertrude (Mersereau) Guyon, and he had born to him one son, Charles Bogardus, October 26, 1849. The mother, Jane Androvette (Guyon) Bogardus, died February 10, 1900. She was a most estimable lady and possessed many excellent characteristics. Like her husband she was for many years a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal church at Woodrow. During the active years of her life she devoted much of her time to church and charitable work, her home having been the recognized stopping place for missionaries and clergymen at all times.

Charles Bogardus, Jr., only son of Charles and Jane Androvette (Guyon) Bogardus, was born at Troy, New York, October 26, 1849. He received his educational advantages in the schools of Rossville, borough of Richmond, and at the age of seventeen entered the collegiate institute at Fort Edward, New York, where he pursued his studies for a period of three years.

Upon his return home he became associated with his father in the mercantile and manufacturing business under the name of C. Bogardus and Son. In 1876 Mr. Bogardus, Jr., with his father, engaged in the undertaking business in addition to other interests, and has continued in the latter up until the present period. Not unlike his venerable father, he has taken an active interest in local affairs and in every way has proven himself a worthy scion of a worthy sire. He is a member of Woodrow Methodist Episcopal Church and has been treasurer of the board of trustees for a period of nearly twenty years.

Charles Bogardus, Jr., married, December 14, 1870, Julia Frances Leavitt, born May 12, 1853, in New York City, daughter of Captain Aaron and Mary Jane (Spafford) Leavitt. Of this marriage have been born the following children: 1. Augustus Leavitt, born September 20, 1871, deceased. 2. Fannie Spafford, born July 14, 1873, married Robert N. Dixon, no issue. They have an adopted daughter, Maud Alice Dixon. 3. William Thornton, born May 9, 1880, married, July 23, 1900, Abigail De Waters, born June 26, 1881. Their children: Fanny Spafford, born July 11, 1901, died February 3, 1906, and William Thornton, Jr., born June 1, 1906.

FAMILY OF ELY.

This family in England dates back to a remote antiquity. Its name belongs to one of the most important cities, and Ely Cathedral is one of the finest and most famous specimens of Gothic architecture to be found in any land. The arms of this family, which were borne as far back as the sixteenth century, are: Argent, a fesse engrailed between six fleur de lis, or. Crest, an arm erect, vested argent, hand proper, holding a fleur de lis sable. Motto, *Scientia Libertas et Virtus*.

The ancestor of the American branch of this family was

Richard Ely, who was born at Plymouth, Devonshire, England, and came here between 1660 and 1663. He first settled in Boston and later removed to Lyme, Connecticut, and with this place his name has been identified and he and many of his descendants found their resting place in honored sepulchres. His first wife, Joane, died in England, January 7, 1660. She is believed to have been a sister of John Phipps, Baron Mulgrave, the famous navigator. By this marriage he had children: William, Joseph, Richard and Daniel. His second wife was Elizabeth, widow of Captain John Cullieh, and by this marriage he had one son, Samuel. Richard Ely was during his entire life, one of the most prominent of the early settlers of Connecticut. His estate was a tract of 3,000 acres, and he and his sons were the owners of 4,000 acres. His son William went to the West Indies, and on a voyage to New England he nearly perished from shipwreck, and prayers and thanksgiving were rendered to Providence by this truly pious family for his safe return. After a useful life, Richard Ely died at Lyme, November 24, 1684. His wife died November 12, 1683, and an elegant monument, erected by his descendants, not only perpetuates their memory, but shows their appreciation of their many virtues.

William Ely, the eldest son, went first to the West Indies, but afterward joined his father at Lyme. He was baptized October, 1647, and died February 23, 1717. He married Elizabeth Smith, May 12, 1681. She died October 10, 1750, at the age of eighty-nine. He was Judge of the Court, and, like his father, was during his life a man of importance and influence. He was the father of ten children, of which Richard was the third.

Captain Richard Ely, the third son, was born at Lyme, in 1690, died in 1767 and was buried at East Hartford. He was captain of militia, and a man of great usefulness and influence. He married Ruhama Thompson, in 1714. His second wife was

Margaret Olcott, married in 1730. He was the father of thirteen children, of whom the oldest was William Ely.

Captain William Ely was born at Lyme, October, 1715, died April 3, 1802. In 1737 he married Elizabeth Perkins, of Ipswich, Massachusetts. She was born December 30, 1715, died May 27, 1782. He was a captain in the Third Connecticut Regiment in the French war. All the preceding generations lived and died at Lyme, but in 1756 Captain William Ely removed to Livingston, New Jersey, which has been the home of many of his descendants. Captain William Ely and Elizabeth Perkins were the parents of ten children. One died in infancy, the others were: William, Elizabeth, who died young, Abraham, Elizabeth, born 1745, Lois, Lucy, Joseph, Benjamin and Moses.

Moses Ely (the fourth generation) was born at Livingston, New Jersey, on Orange Mountain, November 18, 1756, died July 14, 1838. He married, January 3, 1782, Rebecca Cook, a descendant of Ellis Cook, who was among the early settlers of Southampton, Long Island, and daughter of Stephen and Rebecca (Smith) Cook. Their children were: 1. Elizabeth, born August 28, 1783, married (first) George Ring; (second) Rev. John Watson. 2. Abraham Halsey, born May 18, 1787, married Emma Samo, 1816, and died June 6, 1849. 3. Moses, Jr., born February 21, 1790, married Eliza Coleman, 1813, and died September 14, 1842. 4. Benjamin, born December 3, 1792, married (first) Eliza Bell, 1822; (second) Martha W. Higgins, *nee* Allen, 1837. He died February 19, 1860. 5. Epaphras Cook. 6. Sarah, born November 24, 1797, married, 1816, Abraham Halsey, a descendant of Thomas Halsey, one of the original settlers of Southampton, Long Island. She died January, 1881. 7. Smith, born May 22, 1800. 8. John, born February 20, 1803, died January 31, 1894. 9. Anna Maria, born April 8, 1805, married Joseph Kitchell, 1826, died November 9, 1875.

Moses Ely took an active part in the war of the Revolution, and was in charge of wagons and supply train. He was a member of Captain Elijah Squire's Company, of West Livingston. After the Revolution, he removed to New York and purchased a place in Duane street, a little east of College Place. He afterwards returned to his farm at Livingston and died there.

Epaphras Cook Ely, was born on Lombard street (now Trinity place), New York, April 15, 1795. His father at that time had a contract in relation to building Trinity church, and therefore resided in a house nearby. He inherited a large part of the family estate at Livingston, and this still remains in possession of his family. When a boy he engaged in the tanning business with his brother Moses in Orange and Ulster counties, New York. During the War of 1812 he served in his brother's stead as a member of Captain Benjamin Horton's company, in the regiment commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Michael Smith. After the war he engaged in the tanning business at Esopus, New York. In October, 1825, he removed to New York City, and resided on Stone street, between William and Broad streets. He afterward lived on Duane street, between Church and Chapel streets (now West Broadway). He was extensively engaged with Moses Ring in the hide and leather business on Ferry street. He died in 1864, and was buried by the side of his wife in the Ely cemetery at Livingston, New Jersey. He was a member and attendant of the Seventh Presbyterian Church, but later was connected with the Fourteenth Street Presbyterian Church, and afterwards with the church on Madison Square, now Dr. Parkhurst's.

Mr. Ely married Julia Ann, daughter of Ambrose and Elizabeth (Mulford) Kitchell. She was born in 1800 and died March, 1864, at her residence, No. 132 West Twenty-third street. Their children were: Ambrose K., see forward; Smith, see

forward; William Henry, born May 14, 1829, married, August 30, 1864, Maria Josephine Rogers; Edwin Augustus, born August 15, 1836; Maria Louise, born June 2, 1846, married, October 14, 1868, George Burritt Vanderpool.

Ambrose Kitchell Ely was born at Livingston, Essex county, New Jersey, on the Ely homestead farm, January 31, 1823, died February 6, 1907. While still a lad his father gave him a position in his hide and leather store in Ferry street, New York, where he was trained to the business, and after a few years' familiarity with it accepted a position with Lapham, Corse & Co., 18 Ferry street, one of the most prominent houses in the trade, with whom and their successors, Thorne, Watson & Co., he remained some fourteen years, having in the meantime been admitted as a partner in the firm, and in 1857 withdrew to conduct the same line of business on his own account, which he continued to do until 1880, when he relinquished mercantile business, and from that time up to his decease confined himself to the care of his real estate and other interests.

Hon. Smith Ely, a most distinguished citizen of New York, was born at Hanover, Morris county, New Jersey, at the house of his grandfather, Ambrose Kitchell, April 17, 1825. He was educated for the legal profession, studying in the office of Frederick De Peyster, a noted lawyer in his day. Mr. Ely graduated from the University Law School, and was admitted to the bar in 1846, but he never practiced, finding commercial pursuits more congenial to his tastes. In the hide and leather trade he built up a very extensive business. Being an active supporter of the Democratic party in politics, he was elected school trustee in 1856, member of board of supervisors from 1860 to 1870, at which time the office was abolished, in 1858-59 served in the state senate from the fifth New York district, having been elected by the Democratic party, and in 1873-4 he was commis-

sioner of public instruction. His well earned reputation caused him to be elected member of Congress, served two terms, and was chairman of the committee on expenditures of the Treasury Department, a position of great importance. In 1876 he was elected Mayor of New York by a majority of 56,000, his competitor being General John A. Dix, of honored memory. While mayor he was distinguished for his efforts for wise and strict economy, and during his term the debt of the city was greatly reduced. In 1895 he was appointed by Mayor Strong commissioner of public parks.

THE FAMILY OF HURRY.

Few towns in England have a more interesting history or one that goes back to a more distant antiquity than Great Yarmouth, situated at the mouth of the river Yare, which divides the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk. When the Romans invaded Britain, forty-five years before the Christian era, the site of the town was a sand bank formed at the entrance of a large estuary which flowed up to the city of Norwich, then a stronghold of the Britons.

Like all other walled towns of that ancient period, the streets, which were locally called Rows, were very narrow, as was necessary in order to find a place for the population within the walls. The inhabitants in the days of Charles I. were prompt to resist the encroachments of the Crown upon the rights of the people, and were among the strongest supporters of the Parliament and Cromwell. In the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries there flourished in the town of Great Yarmouth a family named Hurry. The family was ancient, for in the parish register of 1580 it is recorded that William Hurry married Agnes Green. In 1596 Richard Hurry married, in the parish church, Ann Prymrose: he was for many years a member of



Edmund Abby Harvey

the Corporation. In 1597 another of the same name married Elizabeth Smyth, and 1699 Anne Hurry married Robert Steward. The Hurrys were Vice Consuls at Great Yarmouth for Prussia and the other foreign powers, and possessed and exerted a controlling influence for many years, finally became extinct at Great Yarmouth in 1843.

The arms of the ancient family are argent, in chief a lion



rampant gules, and in base two mullets voided, azure. Crest a harpy, wings expanded. Motto, "*Nec Arrogo nec dubito*," the original motto, and which is still claimed, being "*Sans Tache*." Many members of the Hurry family were buried in the chancel of the parish church at St. Nicholas, Great Yarmouth, down to the last century, and this edifice is remarkable as being the largest parish church in England, while in antiquity it goes back to 1119, having been commenced with the Norman style of architecture, but being greatly enlarged from time to time.

The American branch of this family is descended from Samuel Hurry, who was the third child of John and Alice (Cross) Hurry, born 1747, at Great Yarmouth, and was born at Bold street, Liverpool, November 24, 1778. John Hurry, father of the above John Hurry, was the third son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Clifton) Hurry, and was born at Great Yarmouth, May 8, 1724, married, April 14, 1746, Sarah Winn. This Thomas Hurry, father of the above John Hurry, was born in 1694, and died while sojourning at the Adelphi Hotel in London, in 1780. He married Elizabeth Clifton, daughter of Gabriel Clifton and Elizabeth, his wife, daughter of John Ives, of Great Yarmouth; he was the only son of Thomas Hurry, who was made a freeman of Great Yarmouth in 1701, and was a freeholder of the county. The Hurry family owned no less than ten estates in the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk.

At a very early age Samuel Hurry, the founder of the American branch of the family, evinced a great desire to become a resident in the United States, and in the spring of 1795, when but seventeen years of age, notwithstanding the opposition of his family, he sailed in one of his father's ships for Philadelphia, where he arrived June 9th. The family were never fully reconciled to this step, but when his father became aware of the son's unalterable intentions to remain in the United States, he placed him in the mercantile house of Michlin & Griffith, with an entrance fee of one thousand dollars. To their regret he remained with them but a short time, having displayed business qualifications of a high order. By his ability and perseverance he soon controlled a large European connection. October 1, 1798, he married Eliza Ann, the eldest daughter of William Whiteside, of Philadelphia, who with his brother, Peter Whiteside, and Robert Morris, were jointly the originators of the American East Indian trade direct with the Eastern



John Hurry, Esq.

Hemisphere by the up-to-then unattempted southern passage. This new route to China led to a correspondence between the British and American government, on account of the importance attached to so unexpected a venture. This connection gave Samuel Hurry a firm position in the United States, and these advantages, combined with his natural business talent, made his success extremely rapid, and he soon took rank among the first American merchants and shipowners of his day. He met, however, with severe losses. One of his ships was confiscated by Napoleon while attempting to run the blockade of Copenhagen, but which was done against the orders of Mr. Hurry. Another, the "John and Alice" (the largest ship up to that time launched in Philadelphia), was seized with a cargo of flour while lying in the port of Philadelphia, under a decision of the American government that Samuel Hurry was a British subject. The ship "Antelope" and cargo at the same time was confiscated by the British government, Mr. Hurry being an American merchant. Samuel Hurry was appointed and acted with great credit as agent between the United States and the British shipowners in the adjustment of claims for losses in the war of 1812, his reputation and extensive experience rendering him peculiarly fitted for that office. Samuel Hurry was made an honorary member of Saint George's Society; but few in the society's history in the United States having been so honored.

Some years prior to his death, his health became seriously impaired by falling into the water when boarding a ship in New York harbor, and he took sea voyages to Europe and the West Indies. In the latter part of 1819 he sailed for Great Britain, accompanied by his eldest son. Landing in Ireland they passed through that country and arrived at Liverpool, but his health and strength failed so rapidly that he had scarcely reached the home of his boyhood when his death occurred,

January 31, 1820. He was buried in the family vault at Newington Chapel. In 1825 his family removed permanently to New York, where they have since resided, and with which they have become thoroughly identified.

No sketch of the life of Samuel Hurry would be complete without a special mention of his wife, Mrs. Eliza Ann (Whiteside) Hurry, a woman of great force of character, and who was a member of the family of Whiteside, of Poulton le Fylde, in Lancashire, England, where the family had long been in a position of influence. On one occasion they had the honor of receiving his majesty King George III. at their seat in Poulton, and the silver tankard upon which was the family crest and used by His Majesty at that time came as an heirloom into Mrs. Hurry's possession. On her maternal side Mrs. Hurry was descended from Dr. John Bamber, whose epitaph in Barking Church, Essex, states that "he practiced medicine with great credit and honor for many years." He was one of the physicians to Queen Anne, and was the lord of three manors in Essex, with a town mansion at Mincing Lane. The present and late Marquis of Salisbury are also in direct descent from Dr. Bamber. "The Bamber Estate" of ten thousand four hundred acres below Lakewood, New Jersey, and which has been held by the late William Hurry and his heirs for nearly fifty years, is so named after Dr. Bamber.

Mrs. Hurry was born in London, "within sound of Bow Bells," and was but two years old when her parents left England and settled in Philadelphia. She was an excellent French scholar, and spoke that language with ease. She was taught, as was her sister, Mrs. Robert Clinton, to play on the piano. This piano was brought over as part of the household effects of Mr. William Whiteside, in 1783, and was claimed to be the first piano brought to the United States. Mrs. Hurry was hand-

some and dignified in person, and was very prominent in society in Philadelphia. As a young girl she was present at the last ball given by Washington, and danced with the President, she being a great favorite of his. She died in New York, August 8, 1860, at the age of seventy-nine, surrounded by her children, and retaining to the last the noble traits of character for which she had been so conspicuous. The seven eldest children of Samuel and Eliza Anne Hurry were born in Philadelphia.

Mr. Hurry's town residence was opposite Independence Hall, on part of the site of the present Drexel building, his being one of the five residences known as Nobility Row by old Philadelphians, each residence having a coach house in the rear of its garden. His country seat was situated a few miles out of Philadelphia.

The children of Samuel and Eliza Anne Hurry were:

1. John, born June 27, 1799, died without issue in 1825.
2. Alice, born July 29, 1800, married Andrew Bishop Spence, at St. Andrew's Square, Philadelphia, February 27, 1823; children: Mary M., Andrew, Alice, and Helen.
3. Samuel, born August 28, 1801, was lost at sea, died without issue.
4. Eliza Anne, born March 24, 1803, married Thomas Trueman Hogg, of New Jersey; children: Augustus, acting captain U. S. A., killed at Fort Fisher; Trueman; Samuel Hurry; Edmund; Eliza Anne; Alice Mary.
5. William (Whiteside), born April 2, 1805, married October 10, 1827, Adeline, daughter of Samuel Hinman; children: 1. William Hurry, Jr., born October 1, 1828, at New York; married November 18, 1853, Deplme. daughter of Temple Fay, of Boston; only child, Edward Temple Hurry, born at New York, November 18, 1854. He married, September 5, 1888, Catharine Churchill Campbell, of Nova Scotia, daughter of

Captain Arthur Wellington Campbell; his wife was a daughter of Hon. Ezra Churchill, M. P., of Windsor, of the family of the Dukes of Marlborough; no issue. 2. Ann Eliza, married Gavin Brackenridge. 3. Sarah, married William Henry Ross. 4. Caroline. 5. Adeline, married Francis Holland Nicol Whiting. 6. Margaret, married Francis Holland Nicol Whiting. 7. Jane, married William Floyd Livermore. 8. Samuel, died in infancy. 9. Alice, married Samuel Colt Selden. 10. Frances.

6. Edmund (Cobb), born September 17, 1807, see forward.

7. Caroline, born April 10, 1810, died unmarried.

8. Margaret, born August 16, 1813, married (first) Ventura Obregon, consul from Mexico at New York and brother of the then Mexican Minister to the United States; (second) Francis Emanuel Siffken; no issue by either marriage.

9. James, born in New York, January 27, 1815, married August 30, 1849, Emily, daughter of William Goelet Bucknor. Her mother was a granddaughter of General Von Bulow, of South Carolina; children: Emily Bucknor, died unmarried; William Goelet Bucknor, died in infancy; Gilford, born August 2, 1853, lieutenant-colonel N. G. S. of N. Y.; Adelaide Bulow, married George Henry Kent.

10. Sarah, born March 23, 1818, died young.

Of this family, two of the sons, William and Edmund, were both architects, distinguished in their profession, and by their ability contributed largely to the improvement and advancement of the city. James, the third son, was for many years a partner in the firm of Hurry & Swan, merchants of South street, New York.

Edmund (Cobb) Hurry, the sixth child of Samuel and Eliza Ann Hurry, was married at St. Peter's Church, New York (of which he was vestryman, as was his father-in-law, Judge Flana-



Edmund Hurry.
(1807-1875.)

gan), by Rev. Hugh Smith, D. D., April 25, 1838, to Elizabeth Maria, second daughter of James Flanagan, Esq., counsellor at law, and a justice of the peace of New York, and Elizabeth Myers McKean, his wife, only daughter of David McKean, to whose memory is a tablet in St. Paul's Church, New York city, a son of Robert McKean, laird of the parish of Kilmarnock. James Flanagan was the eldest son of Christopher Flanagan, of Dublin, who finally settled in New York in 1786. He was a man of literary ability and well known for his oratorical powers both in Dublin and New York. Christopher Flanagan, when a young man, acted as captain's clerk, and it is said also as pursuer on one of our war vessels during the War of Independence, receiving a quarter grant of land for his services. The children of Edmund (Cobb) Hurry and Elizabeth Maria Hurry were Edmund Abdy; Sophia Flanagan, born February 8, 1842, married (first) Samuel Henry Shreve, M. A., LL. B., April 16, 1868; Randolph, born in New York, October 18, 1854, married, May 17, 1883, at Trinity Chapel, New York, by the Rev. William Nairn, Marye Agnes Condit; children: Elizabeth Maria and Dorothy Whiteside.

Edmund Abdy Hurry, M. A., LL. B., U. S. N., was born in New York, August 8, 1839. He was married, November 17, 1868, by Rev. J. Cotton Smith, D. D., at the Church of the Ascension, New York, to Emily Ashton, eldest daughter of William Rhineland Renwick and Eliza Smeeds Crosby, his wife. Their children are: two sons (see forward); Edith Renwick, born January 15, 1870; Bessie Crosby, born March 13, 1871, died in infancy; Helen Schmyler, born September 28, 1872, married William V. Draper; issue, John Haggerty Draper; Mary Crosby, married Walton Cheseborough Peckham; issue May Hurry Peckham; Emily Ashton, married Louis Gross Smith; issue, Crosby Tuttle Smith.

Mr. Hurry derived his second baptismal name from his father's intimate friend, Edward Strut Abdy, Esq., descended from Sir Robert Abdy, of an ancient Yorkshire family, who was created Baronet in 1660. When the Southern States attempted to secede from the Union in 1861, Mr. Hurry, who had just been admitted to practice at the New York bar, was appointed captain's clerk to his uncle by marriage, Captain (afterwards Commodore) Homer C. Blake, U. S. N., then commanding the United States steamer "Eutaw," and held that position for more than a year, when he was compelled to relinquish it in consequence of illness incurred in the line of duty. As the representative of Captain Blake he was present at the reception, memorable in the history of the country, given by President Lincoln to the officers of the Russian fleet. At this reception only the diplomatic corps, the cabinet, and commanding officers of the army and navy then in the district of Columbia were invited. Mr. Hurry had the great satisfaction and pleasure of conversing with President Lincoln on that occasion. While Mr. Hurry was on board the "Eutaw" that vessel was engaged in the important duty of protecting the supplies for the Northern army at Bermuda Hundred, James River, Virginia, and was in the engagement of Chapin's Bluff; in blockading off Fort Fisher, and in preventing the enemy's ram "Albemarle" descending the Neuse river upon the city of Newberne, Mr. Hurry having performed picket duty on the Neuse river above that city. His uncle, Captain Blake, was commander of the United States steamer "Hatteras" when she encountered and was sunk by the "Alabama" in a yard-arm fight in the Gulf of Mexico, and Captain Blake's bravery on that occasion was looked upon by his countrymen as unsurpassed.

There are few families in New York who have a more distinguished connection than the Hurrys. Among other families

they are descended from are the Cliftons, Ives, Watts, Bracey, Winn, Cross, Coopers (of the family of Sir Ashley), and related by blood to the Maurices, Hares of Hurtmonceaux, Churchills, Clintons, Fenwicks, from whom Ambassador Waddington was descended, who represented France at the Court of Saint James, Pagets, Hershalls, Milmans, Alderson, Erskine, present Earl of Marr, Cecils, Huxleys, O'Connels, and Sumners (of whom the Archbishop Sumner, who placed the crown upon the head of Queen Victoria). The present Lord Salisbury is related by blood also to the Hurry family of New York, through his grandfather, the late Baron Alderson. His father, Edmund Hurry, was the consulting architect of the New York Crystal Palace, and his sister, Sophia F., married for her second husband, Alexander Macomb Mason, a grandson of General Alexander Macomb; she had no issue by either marriage. Alexander Macomb Mason was secretary to his uncle, Hon. James Mason, who was with Slidell in the famous "Trent" affair. After the war he with other officers entered the service of the Egyptian government, and was for some years the senior Bey of Egypt. Mr. Hurry's wife, Mrs. Emily (Ashton) Hurry, is a great-granddaughter of Mrs. William Renwick, who, as Jennie Jeffrey, daughter of the Rev. Dr. Andrew Jeffrey, of Lockmaben, was the "Blue Eyed Lassie" immortalized in the poems of Robert Burns. Mrs. Hurry is also a great-great-granddaughter of William Floyd, one of the two signers of the Declaration of Independence for the state of New York, whose daughter Catharine married Rev. Samuel Clarkson, M. D., D. D., whose daughter Harriet married William Bedlow Crosby, whose daughter Eliza S. married William Rhinelanders Renwick, the father of Mrs. Hurry. Mrs. Hurry is in descent also from the Rutgers, Bedlow, dePeyster, Rhinelanders, and Robert families.

Renwick Clifton Hurry, eldest son of Mr. and Mrs. Ed-

mund Abdy Hurry, was born in New York, September 7, 1874, is a member of the Delta Phi fraternity and club, and a veteran of Company K, Seventh Regiment; married at Trinity Church, Saugerties, New York, May 18, 1904, Lucy Washington Morss, only daughter of Foster B. Morss and his wife, Lucy Madison Packett, of Albany. Their son, Renwick Washington Hurry, born at Rye, Westchester county, New York, August 27, 1905, is the fifth in line of descent from Samuel Washington, who inherited Mount Vernon, full brother of General George Washington, and is also the great-great-grandnephew of Dolly Madison.

Rutgers Ives Hurry, born at New York, November 17, 1883, married, at Saint James' Church, New York, April 30, 1907, Aline Virginia Kent, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Blake Kent, of New York, Mr. Kent being of the Maryland Kents.

The residence of Mr. Hurry abounds in relics of past and honored generations, and among them is a fine portrait in oil of General Wolfe, a relative of the Hurry family, also a portrait of DeWitt Clinton, by Inman, and which he inherited from his mother, and she from her father, being the only profile portrait of the great governor.

The late Dr. Atkins, a distant cousin of the Hurrys through the Wolfe family, and who was in the employ of the Panama Canal Company, had a pedigree embracing the entire family of Hurry, of which the Great Yarmouth family of Hurry were the principal members for the last two hundred years (which he referred to as a splendid connection), and which he saved with other papers in an iron box by dragging it into the street during the fire at Colon. Isaac John Greenwood, Esq., of New York, has also collated a pedigree from Ragman's Roll, etc., of the Hurry descent from the Lords Eure, afterwards Barons Pitfichy, Lords of the Marches in Scotland. "One of them, Gen-

eral Sir John Hurry, was cavalry general of the Cromwellian period; a man of marked ability as a general of horse, and who had been trained in the wars of the low Countries." He went to those wars from England with "a magnificent retinue."

Mr. Edmund Abdy Hurry is a prominent member of the Union League, University and Church Clubs of New York. He is also connected with the Metropolitan Museum of Art, a life member of the Genealogical and Biographical Society, in which he has an active interest, and was formerly secretary and trustee. He is also a life member of St. Nicholas Society, the American Geographical Society and a member of St. George's Society.

During the trying times of 1862 Mr. Hurry was volunteer night nurse to our wounded and sick soldiers at the hospital on Lexington avenue and Forty-ninth street, and also at Bellevue Hospital. His colleague, Augustus King, son of President Charles King, of Columbia College, perished in the line of duty. Mr. Hurry has had the rare distinction of being present by invitation of Black Rod on the floor of the House of Lords, upon which occasion he listened to the speech of his relative, the late Lord Salisbury, then Prime Minister.

Mr. Hurry's city residence is No. 122 East Thirty-ninth street. His country seat is "Clifton" Barclay Heights, Sauger-ties on the Hudson, New York.

FAMILY OF BURLING.

In the year 1692, if any one had asked the Governor of the Province or the Mayor of the City or the Judge of the Supreme Court: Is there a Quaker Meeting House in New York? the answer would be promptly made, "None that we know of. Quakers as a body cannot hold real estate. A Quaker Meeting House would be contrary to law. But there is a private dwelling house on Green Lane owned by Edward Burling, and there the

people who call themselves Friends, but whom we call Quakers, hold meetings on what they call 'first day,' but of course there is no Quaker Meeting House."

The same answer would have been given if they had been asked, "Is there a Jewish Synagogue in New York?" There was none that had a legal existence, but it was pretty well known that on "Mill Street" there was a dwelling house owned by Mr. John Harperdick, but leased by certain Jews who used it as a synagogue, and was known to every one in the city by that name. As late as the time when the Methodist Society was organized, the question arose as to how they could own and establish a church. "Put a fireplace and a chimney in your building," said the liberal guardians of the law, "and then it will be a dwelling house, and not a church." Such was the condition of things at that time. Jews, Quakers and Methodists all had a well known actual existence, but in the eye of the law they did not exist at all.

Among the Quakers in New York at that early day no one is more prominent than Edward Burling. He and his wife Grace came from England about 1678. They were the parents of seven children, three of whom were born in England, and four in America, the following being their names and dates of birth: Edward, born 4th day of 9th month, 1674; Grace, 29th of 8th, 1676; William, 26th of 10th, 1678; Rebekah, . . . of 6th, 1681; Jane, 17th of 5th, 1684, married James Mott, 1717; Sarah, 12th of 3rd, 1687, married John Way, 1716; Benjamin, 6th of 12th, 1689-90, died 21st of 10th, 1707.

It must be remembered that at that time the year began on the 25th day of March, and that month was called "the first month." February was the twelfth month. This is called "Old Style," and continued till 1753.

Edward Burling, the first settler, and ancestor of this fam-

ily, died in the 6th month, 1697. His widow, Grace Burling, survived him many years.

Edward Burling, the second, born 4th day of 9th month, 1674 (November 4, 1674), died in New York in 3rd month (May, 1749). He married Phebe, daughter of John Ferris of East Chester, 11th day of 4th month (June), 1700. Their children were: James, born 9th day of 3rd month, 1701; John, born 9th day of 6th month, 1703; Phebe, born 24th day of 8th month, 1705; Sarah, born 25th day of 5th month, 1712; Edward, 3rd of 12th, 1713-14, married Anna Farrington, 20th of 8th, 1743; Martha, born 29th of 9th, 1715.

William Burling, son of Edward (1), had wife Rebeckah, daughter of Ebenezer Spooner, who died 2nd of 2nd, 1729. He had second wife Mary, and children: Benjamin, James, Samuel, William, Mary, Ebenezer, Hannah, Amy and Sarah, wife of ——— Bloodgood. William Burling died 10th of 8th, 1743. His wife Mary died 25th of 6th, 1747. In her will she mentions her sisters Charity Embree, and Eleanor Burling.

Edward Burling, son of Edward (2), married Anna Farrington. He lived in New York, and died the 3rd month, 1749, leaving children: James, John, Phebe, wife of Philip Pell; Sarah, wife of Benjamin Smith; Edward; Martha, wife of ——— Hinman, and Samuel. James Burling, in his will dated September 8, 1742, proved January 21, 1750, mentions wife Elizabeth and daughter Abigail Bowne.

William Burling, son of William (2), died 7th of 4th, 1745, married Sarah, daughter of Samuel and Hannah Bowne, 12th of 1st, 1729-30. He had children: Jereth, born 8th of 8th, 1732; Hannah, wife of Anthony Field; Sarah, and Rebeckah.

Edward Burling, "of Long Reach, East Chester," had son Edward, 1762.

John Burling, son of Edward (2), died in New York, 20th

of 7th, 1785. He married Anna, daughter of Thomas Dobson, 5th of 5th, 1733. He had son John, who married Hannah Cornell, 9th of 1st, 1765, and Mary, wife of ——— Parsons. She died 12th of 4th, 1779.

James Burling, who died before 1754, had wife Elizabeth, and children: Sarah, who married Caleb Lawrence (son of Richard), and Edward, who married Rebeckah, daughter of William and Martha Van Wyck, 12th of 10th, 1757.

Thomas Burling and wife Susannah had children: Anne, born 1789; and Maria, born 1791.

Ebenezer Burling, of East Chester, died 1758. He left wife and children, but the only one named is daughter Hannah Vincent.

Samuel Burling, of New York, died 1757. He had wife Jane.

Benjamin Burling of Flushing, son of William (1), in his will dated September 1, 1747, proved October 12, 1747, mentions children: William, Peter, Lancaster, Rebecca, Seneca, and Anne. Lancaster Burling died October 31, 1807, aged seventy-one.

Edward Burling, of East Chester, had daughters Rebecca, wife of Richard Titus, and Phebe, wife of Isaac Hallock.

John Burling, of New York, son of John, married Hannah Cornell, 9th of 1st, 1769.

Thomas Burling, and wife Henrietta, had children: Mary, born 9th of 12th, 1783; Joseph, 30th of 8th, 1787; Ann and Thomas, born 19th of 8th, 1791.

Richard Burling, son of Edward, married Charity Haviland, 4th of 12th, 1776.

Thomas Burling, of New York, married Sarah Shotwell, 8th of 5th, 1771.

Samuel Burling, of New York, died 12th of 11th, 1757, "buried in Friends burying ground."

James Burling, of Flushing, had son John, 1768.

James Burling, of New York, probably son of William (1), died 8th of 1st, 1754.

William Burling, of Flushing, had children: Hannah, Sarah, Rebecca, George, William, and Elizabeth.

James Burling, son of Edward (2), died 8th of 1st, 1757. He had wife Elizabeth, and children: Sarah, wife of Caleb Lawrence, and Edward, who married Deborah, daughter of William and Martha Van Wyck, 12th of 10th month (December 12), 1757.

Edward Burling, the ancestor of the family, came to New York about 1690. On May 2, 1695, he purchased from William Bickley a lot of land on Broadway, a little north of what is now Liberty street. This lot extended east to a narrow street called Green Lane (now Liberty Place). In the deed he is mentioned as "late of Hewletts Island, wheelwright." On the rear of this lot, and fronting "Green Lane," he with one or two others, erected a dwelling house in 1696. This was used as the Quaker meeting house, and was the first in New York.

The representative of one of the branches of this family was Samuel Burling, who lived in the town of Harrison, Westchester county, and died there in 1821. He left a wife Mary and children: Rebecca, wife of Isaac Barnes; Hannah, wife of Stephen Barnes; Mary; Phebe, wife of Joshua Sutton; Samuel, Richard and Benjamin F.

Of these children, Benjamin F. Burling was born 8th month, 1st, 1787, and died 12th mo., 5th, 1850. He married Hannah Hosier, 11th mo. 20th, 1811. She was born 4th mo. 29th, 1791, and died 3rd mo. 17th, 1869. Their children were: Catherine H., wife of Isaac Carpenter; Mary F., wife of Charles Titus; Ann L., wife of Stephen Britt; Susan M., wife of Benjamin Weeks; Rebecca T., wife of Alfred Underhill; William, born 12th mo. 29th, 1824, left no children; Samuel, born 4th mo. 1st, 1826;

John C., born 3rd mo. 4th, 1829, died 11th mo. 6th, 1890, no issue; and Hannah F., wife of William T. Cook. Of this family, Samuel Burling married Phebe G. Haviland, 9th mo. 15th, 1857. Their children were William Clinton Burling, born March 21, 1861, and Alice Gertrude, wife of Edward Fraser Robinson.

Samuel Burling, the great-grandfather, lived in the town of Harrison, and owned a farm of one hundred and eleven acres on the west side of Purchase street, and it was here that his son Benjamin F. Burling, was born, and upon this farm the greater part of his life was passed. The latter part of his life was passed at Upper New Rochelle.

Samuel Burling, his son, in partnership with his brother, John C. Burling, established a wholesale and retail grocery business in 1849. Their place of business was the corner of Gold and Sands streets, Brooklyn. Previous to this Mr. Samuel Burling had been connected with Hanfor Lockwood. In business he was noted for his exactness, and was excessively careful in all business dealings. His efforts were successful, and he made extensive investments in real estate. He remained in business until 1900, when they both retired to enjoy the results of their earliest labors.

William Burling, his brother, who lived on the homestead at Upper New Rochelle, in Westchester county, was a man of great integrity and universally esteemed. During his life he was frequently called upon to arbitrate differences among his neighbors, and his opinions were very justly held in the highest respect. When confined in his last sickness, ministers of various denominations called upon him to express their sympathy and show their respect. He died as he had lived, a useful and honored man.

William Clinton Burling was born in Brooklyn, and was educated at the Adelphi Academy. At the age of seventeen he

began business as a clerk with Thomas & Benham, of the New York Produce Exchange. In this capacity he remained two years. He then went to Europe, and while in Paris he made the acquaintance of the lady whom he afterwards married. She was, like himself, a resident in Brooklyn, and of the same neighborhood, but this was their first acquaintance. Upon his return from Europe he entered into partnership with Isaac Adriance, and conducted a dry goods establishment on Franklin street, New York. The partnership was ended by the untimely death of Mr. Adriance. Upon the election of Mayor Schieren, in 1894, Mr. Burling accepted a position in the Department of City Works, and remained for four years. Since then he has been connected with the real estate business, and his office on Gold street is near the place where his father began business in his early years. Mr. Burling married Lillie T., daughter of James Raymond, February 22, 1887. They have three children: William Raymond, born December 29, 1888; Lillian Aletta, born August 7, 1894; and Alice Gertrude, born June 11, 1896.

CLIFFORD CODDINGTON GOODWIN.

The Goodwin family, worthily represented in the present generation by Clifford C. Goodwin, a native of New York city, born December 3, 1860, is directly descended from the Goodwins of East Anglia, whose names appear in the records of Norwich, England, as early as 1238. The family was founded in America by Ozias Goodwin, who left his native land in 1632, locating first in Boston, Massachusetts, from whence he removed to Newtown, now Cambridge, Massachusetts, the same year, and there became one of the leading elders and a representative of the General Court in 1634. Ozias Goodwin and his brother, William Goodwin, accompanied the colony that removed from Massachusetts to Hartford, Connecticut, in 1635, and they became

widely known and highly respected for the business acumen used in everyday life, and the public spirit they displayed upon every occasion. They were followers of the Pilgrim Fathers, a body of worshipers belonging to the Church of England, yet alienated from its ritual, who determined to worship God and study the scriptures according to their understanding thereof.

The line of descent is traced through Samuel Goodwin, great-grandson of Ozias Goodwin, born 1682, died 1712. He married Mary Steele, daughter of Lieutenant James and Sarah (Barnard) Steele, of Hartford, Connecticut. He married for his second wife Laodamia Merrill, daughter of Moses and Mary Merrill, of Hartford, Connecticut. The issue of the first union was Samuel Goodwin, born 1710, died 1776; he was a resident of Hartford, Connecticut, and served in the capacity of collector during the years 1737-45-47, grand juror in 1743, and ensign of the military company in 1749.

George Goodwin, great-grandfather of Clifford C. Goodwin, was born in Hartford, Connecticut, in 1757. After completing his education he entered the office of Thomas Green, founder of *The Connecticut Courant*, and so faithfully and conscientiously were his duties performed that in the year 1777 he was admitted to a partnership in the business, which connection continued until his retirement from active pursuits in 1825, when his sons succeeded him in the business. In 1779 he was united in marriage to Mary Edwards, daughter of Richard and Mary (Butler) Edwards, of Hartford, Connecticut. Their deaths occurred respectively in 1844 and 1828.

Oliver Goodwin, grandfather of Clifford C. Goodwin, was born in Hartford, Connecticut, 1784. He was a prominent and public-spirited citizen, stood high in the community in which he resided, was the incumbent of several public offices in Litchfield, and during the War of 1812 served as ensign in the company



Jonathan I. Coddington.

commanded by Captain Samuel Waugh. He was granted a tract of land in the Western Reserve, Ohio. Mr. Goodwin married, in 1818, Clarissa Leavitt, daughter of David and Lucy (Clark) Leavitt, of Bethlehem, Connecticut. Mr. Goodwin died in 1855.

Edward Clark Goodwin, father of Clifford C. Goodwin, was born in Litchfield, Connecticut, 1825. He married Matilda Eleanor Coddington, who died March 5, 1900. She was a daughter of Jonathan Inslee Coddington, and three sons were the issue of this union, as follows: Edward Leavitt, born 1859, died 1878; Clifford Coddington, born 1860, mentioned hereinafter; and Henry Leavitt, born 1862, married, in 1889, Mary Bowditch Osborne. Jonathan Inslee Coddington, father of Mrs. Goodwin, was born in Woodbridge, New Jersey, 1784, a son of James and Experience (Inslee) Coddington, and grandson of John Coddington, of Woodbridge, New Jersey, where his death occurred about the year 1758. James Coddington was born in Woodbridge, New Jersey, 1754, was a Revolutionary soldier, and died in 1816. His wife, Experience (Inslee) Coddington, was a daughter of Jonathan and Grace (Moore) Inslee. Jonathan Inslee Coddington was a member of the assembly from New York city in 1827, postmaster of New York from 1836 to 1842, a period of six years, and a presidential elector in the year 1844. His death occurred at his home in New York city in 1856. Among the children born to him were the following: Matilda Eleanor, aforementioned as the wife of Edward Clark Goodwin; Colonel Clifford (for whom Clifford C. Goodwin was named), born in New York, 1841, was a lawyer and broker, a member of the Seventh Regiment, an active participant in the Civil war, and his death occurred in 1892; David Smith, born 1823, was an orator of note and frequently served as a member of the assembly from New York city, died 1865; Gilbert Smith, born in New York city, 1835.

Clifford C. Goodwin was a student at Columbia University, Washington, D. C., from which institution he was graduated. He resides at No. 238 Fifth avenue, New York, in the home where three generations of his family have been born, reared, lived and died. His summer residence, Edgewater, is located in Barrytown-on-the-Hudson. Mr. Goodwin is a prominent member of the St. Nicholas and New York Clubs. He has recently established in Brooklyn an extensive manufactory of drop forgings, at which a very large amount of this kind of work is done.

Mr. Jonathan I. Coddington first resided in 1816 at No. 62 Beekman street. In 1820 he moved to White street, where most of his children were born. In 1845 he purchased a lot and erected a mansion, No. 238 Fifth avenue. The price of the lot was \$10,000. The mansion, giving way to trade, was torn down in 1906.

THOMAS H. BASKERVILLE.

The ancestor of the family whose name is identified with great advancement in the art of printing, was John Baskerville, who was born at Wolverly, Worcestershire, England, in 1706. In his earliest years he developed great skill in caligraphy and cutting in stone, and at the age of twenty became a writing master in Birmingham. In that city he had excellent opportunities of observing the great advancement and improvements in various manufactures, and he applied himself to the art of japaning, which he carried on with great success. In 1750 he directed his attention to letter founding, with the best results. A few years later he began the business of printing, which made his name famous. The first work from his press was an edition of Virgil, in royal quarto.

The University of Cambridge granted him permission to print the Bible in royal folio, and the Book of Common Prayer in three different sizes. For this privilege he paid a large sum

to the University. In addition to this he printed many classical works in beautiful editions, including Horace, Terrence, Catullus, Lucretius, Juvenal, Sallust, and Florus. All of these were in royal quarto. He also printed Virgil and others in small volumes. In a word, Baskerville brought printing to the highest degree of perfection, and his volumes are eagerly sought by collectors. He died in July, 1775.

Richard Baskerville, a descendant, was born in Torquay, Devonshire, about 1800, and came to America in 1840. He settled in Brooklyn, and carried on the business of manufacturing fishing tackle, in which he was very skillful. He married Hannah Nunn, and their only child, Paul Baskerville, was born in Dartmouth, Devonshire, England, in 1829, and came with his parents to this country. His principal business was furnishing steamship companies with breadstuffs and provisions, and in this enterprise he met with great success. He married Mary Joint, of a Devonshire family, and left three children: William, now living in San Francisco; Ada, wife of Thomas De Witt Scoble, a stock broker, now living in New Rochelle; and Thomas H. Baskerville.

Thomas H. Baskerville was born at No. 123 Le Roy street, New York, March 5, 1865. In his early years he attended the public school in Grove street, and then entered the College of New York. His course in this institution was cut short, owing to a peculiar circumstance. One afternoon Professor R. Ogden Doremus, the famous chemist, was demonstrating a certain experiment in the art of which he was so profound a teacher. Young Baskerville, with another student, resolved to repeat the same experiment after college hours. In this attempt they were like the small boy who having seen a magician pound a gold watch to pieces in a mortar, and then by a few magic passes restored it perfect, tried the same on his father's watch with the

most disastrous results. The two students did not possess the great knowledge of the teacher; either something was lacking, or something was superfluous, the result being an explosion, which not only came near terminating the earthly career of the experimenters, but destroyed the laboratory. Such an episode could not be overlooked, and young Baskerville was promptly expelled, the only member of the faculty voting for his pardon being Professor Doremus, who declared that he was the only student who had shown intelligent interest in the subject. Baskerville then entered the Law School of Columbia University, and graduated in the class of 1886, losing his father by death the same year. He at once became connected with the well known law firm of Bowers & Sands, with which he still remains, having charge of the real estate department, for which his extensive information on that subject renders him especially fitted.

Mr. Baskerville married, in 1897, Miss Jessie Bernd, of Macon, Georgia. Their present home is the marble house erected many years ago by Mr. S. Seaman, and sometimes known as "Seaman's Folly," and stands on the old Kingsbridge road, between 214th and 216th streets, where their desire for a semi-rural life is fully gratified.

GERARD FAMILY.

The ancestors of this distinguished family were among the multitude compelled to flee from France to escape religious persecution. They found a place of refuge and a home in Scotland, where Robert and Elizabeth Gerard were living at Mill of Carnousie, near Banff, in 1774, and at that place their son William Gerard was born.

In early manhood he was a resident at Gibraltar, but came to America before 1780 and engaged in business. The year



James W. Gerard, 1822-1890.

Ever Yours
James W. Gerard
Jan. 4th 1863.

after his arrival he married Christina Glass, of a family from Sutherlandshire. Her parents were John Glass and his wife, whose family name was Monroe. Her family was from Rosshire, and she was a grandniece of Sir Thomas Hector Monroe, governor of the East Indies, and a favorite niece of Dr. Alexander Monroe, who was one of the founders of the University of Edinburgh. Alexander S. Glass, her brother, was a prominent New York merchant in the early part of the nineteenth century. Their mother came to this country as a widow with a family of young children before the Revolution, and she afterward married Dr. Alexander McLean, a surgeon in the British army. By this marriage she had a son, Dr. Hugh Monroe McLean, an eminent physician.

William and Christina Gerard were the parents of seven children—three sons and four daughters. Of the daughters, Ann married Andrew Hasil, and was the mother of Mrs. Schuyler Livingston. Another daughter, Christina, married Dr. Jeremiah Fisher, a surgeon in the United States Army in 1812.

James W. Gerard, the youngest son, was born in 1794. Entering college, he graduated in 1811. In 1812 he joined a company organized for home defence, and known as the "Iron Greys." After the war he entered the law office of George Grifins, who was one of the foremost lawyers in the city. In 1816 he was admitted to the bar, and also received the degree of Master of Arts from Columbia College. In his chosen profession he achieved distinction. He took a deep interest in all philanthropic movements, and it was through his influence that the first House of Refuge was established in New York, in 1825. He was also among the first to advocate a uniformed police force, and did much to promote its efficiency. During the latter part of his life he was devoted to the cause of popular education, and held the office of school trustee and inspector, and made the

public schools the subject of assiduous care. His useful and active life ended in 1874, and by his death the city and state lost one of their most useful citizens.

Mr. Gerard married Eliza, daughter of Hon. Increase Sumner, a member of one of the oldest and most honored of the families of Massachusetts. Her father was Governor of the State, and Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, and her brother, General William H. Sumner, was aide-de-camp to Governor Strong during the war of 1812. Their children were:

1. William Sumner, who died young.
2. Ida, who married (first) Frederick Wiggin, of England, and had two children: Frederick, who is now a practicing physician in New York; and Catherine, who married Hon. Charles Laurence, son of Lord Laurence, who was Viceroy of India. After the death of her first husband Mrs. Wiggin married Sir George-Buckley Matthew, of the British diplomatic service.

3. Juliette Ann, married Thomas C. T. Buckley, who was a law partner of Mr. Gerard. Their children are Mary De Kay, who married Lieutenant William Stark, of the United States Navy, and Julian Gerard Buckley, of Genesee, New York.

4. James W. Gerard, who was born in New York, and was a graduate of Columbia College, with the honors of valedictorian, in 1843. In acknowledgment of his literary and historical works he received the degree of LL. D. in 1892. In the legal profession he achieved the highest rank, and was recognized as highest authority on the law of real estate and property. His great work, "Titles to Real Estate in the State of New York," is a standard work on that subject. In 1876 he was elected State Senator. Much of his time was devoted to the interests of the schools, and he was one of the Commissioners of Education. His great historical work, "The Peace of

Utrecht," is a masterly account of the conflict beginning in 1712, and known as the "War of the Spanish Succession." He also delivered many lectures before the New York Historical Society, of which he is an honored and useful member, upon various historical subjects, and several of these were printed. He also wrote for "Harper's Magazine" a very carefully prepared and exhaustive article upon Anneke Jans, and the claim of her descendants to the property of Trinity Church.

On October 31, 1866, Mr. Gerard married Miss Jenny Angel, daughter of Hon. Benjamin F. Angel, formerly United States Minister to Sweden. Her mother was Julia Jones, daughter of Captain Horatio Jones. Their children are James Watson Gerard, Sumner Gerard and Julia Munro Gerard. Mr. Gerard died 1890, leaving to his family and the world the legacy of an unsullied reputation, and his works will ever keep his memory green. Mrs. Gerard, who survives, is a vice-president of the Society of Colonial Dames, a position to which she is justly entitled as a descendant of Elder William Brewster, who came over in the "Mayflower."

Gramercy Park, one of the finest residential sections of New York, was founded and laid out by Samuel B. Ruggles in 1832. Among the first purchasers of lots was Elihu Townsend, "banker," who on March 25, 1844, sold to James W. Gerard a lot thirty-three feet in width, being a part of lots seventeen and eighteen. Upon this lot Mr. Gerard built a mansion which is said to have been the third brown stone front erected in this city. It has descended to his family, and is now their residence, No. 17 Gramercy Park. It is characteristic of the social changes in New York that this is the only house on Gramercy Park that is to-day owned and occupied by the family that built it.

James Watson Gerard, the third of this honored name, was born August 28, 1867. His early education was received at

St. Paul's School, Garden City, and he was graduated from Columbia College in the class of 1890. Entering the legal profession, he graduated from the New York Law School in the class of 1892. He then entered the law office of Bowers and Sands, and was admitted to partnership in 1899, and holds an honored position among the members of the New York bar. He is a member of the Union University and New York Yacht Clubs. In the Democratic party he has been for some years chairman of Tammany Hall Campaign Committee.

William Gerard married Mary, daughter of Marcus Daly, June 11, 1901.

FAMILY OF LYDIG.

The founder of the American family of this name was Philip Lydig, who was born at Schwab Hall, in Germany, 1723. He came to America about 1750, settling first in Philadelphia, where he engaged in business as a grain merchant. In 1760 he removed to New York. His children were: Philip, born 1745; Margaret; Frans; and two daughters whose names are unknown.

Philip Lydig, the son, came to New York in 1760, and was apprenticed to Peter Grim, a leather merchant and well known citizen, whose daughter he married in 1763. Her brother, David Grim, was a man to whose knowledge of early New York every historian and antiquarian is most deeply indebted.

The early residence of Philip Lydig was at the southeast corner of Ferry and Gold streets. The house was standing until recent times, an interesting relic of the past. A narrator of the events of the past describes Mrs. Lydig as "a fair faced, healthy, handsome old lady, with her plain cap, scrupulously neat dress, and of distinguished manner, sitting in the summer afternoon on the old Dutch stoop in front of her house." Her husband was one of the leading members of the Lutheran church, which stood in "Skinners street" (now a part of Cliff street).



Col. Philip M. Lydig.

This edifice became too small for the increasing membership, and in 1766 Mr. Lydig, with Jacob Grim, purchased lots on the corner of Frankfort and William streets, and here was erected that quaint edifice known as the "Swamp Church," views of which are given in most histories of the city. During the Revolution this church was attended by the Hessian soldiers, and their liberal contributions were of the greatest assistance in maintaining its service. Some of the officers of the Hessians who died in the city were buried in the graveyard attached to the church, and in later years their remains were discovered as they were laid to rest. "in all the panoply of war." When the church was built it is said that Mr. Lydig, its principal founder, went to Germany and was successful in obtaining pecuniary assistance for the purpose.

Mr. Lydig quietly continued his business during the war, and supplied the British army with bread, and accumulated a substantial fortune. He died before the close of the Revolution, and was buried in the church which he founded. His widow survived him many years. They were the parents of two children, one of whom, David Lydig, was in later years one of the most prominent and prosperous citizens of New York. He was very truthfully described as "a man of good education, carefully brought up, handsome in person, of good sense and judgment, refined and courteous in manner." He was a leading member of The Club, which consisted of about thirty prominent citizens, which met at the houses of the members in succession. Among the portions of his extended estate were mills situated at Buttermilk Falls. This property he sold at the time of the completion of the Erie Canal, as he foresaw the competition of the western part of the state, and by this he saved a large amount. In New York he was a director of the Merchants' Bank, which was incorporated in 1805. At various times he be-

came the owner of many pieces of real estate. At the beginning of his career as a merchant he resided at No. 21 Peck Slip, living over his store, as was the custom of those days. From thence he removed to 55 Beekman street. In the days of his well merited prosperity his home was at No. 225 Broadway, being the second house from Barclay street. This house and lot he purchased from Jonathan Fisk in 1818. The price was \$25,250. When John Jacob Astor was planning to erect the Astor House, in 1831, he purchased the house and lot of Mr. Lydig for \$32,500. Mr. Lydig then purchased the house No. 34 Leight street, which was then an aristocratic neighborhood, and here he continued for the remainder of his life. The newspapers of the time contained the following notice: "Died, on Tuesday morning, May the 16, 1840, in the 76th year of his age, David Lydig, an old and respectable merchant of this city."

We cannot better conclude this sketch than by giving extended extracts from the diary of Philip Hone, the "Gentleman Mayor" of New York:

"June 18, 1839. I went out yesterday with my wife and daughter to dine with my old friends, the Lydigs, at West Farms, and had a truly delightful day. The beautiful grounds on Bronx river are in fine order, and such a profusion of roses and other flowers I have scarcely ever seen. We had an excellent dinner, Lydig's fine old wines, and abundance of delicious strawberries, with a welcome hearty as the one and unstinted as the other. Mr. and Mrs. Livingston with some of their family were of the party. Lydig and Suydam (Mr. Lydig's father-in-law) are both in indifferent health, and the latter dreadfully lipped and prone to water drinking. But our gossiping about old times, the good cheer and lovely scenery set the old gentlemen on their legs for time being, and both, I am persuaded, went to bed much better than they have been for a twelvemonth. So much for the innocent enjoyments which this world, bad as we think it, affords.

"June 16, 1840. Another link is broken in the chain of social relations. Another warning given of the passing away of my generation. My old and valued friend, David Lydig, died

this morning at 6 o'clock. He has been in bad health the last two years, but had rallied of late, and appeared to be gaining strength, until his last illness. He died in the seventy-sixth year of his age, much older than I, but an intimate friend and associate for nearly forty years. He was one of a set who, although my seniors, were very intimate companions about the time of my entrance into society, and with whom I continued in pleasant association until they drifted away one by one, and now I am about the only one left. How many good dinners I have eaten at poor Lydig's expense, and how many hours I have passed in his society. He was a just man, prudent and careful in the management of his affairs, unexceptionable in his deportment, with some old-fashioned aristocratic notions, an exceedingly good liver, fond of old wine, which, however, he drank in moderation, but less prudent in the enjoyment of the other pleasures of the table. He was, in short, a gentleman of the old school, a race which is nearly extinct, so, as the old ones decay and die off, their places are supplied by an undergrowth less hardy, majestic and graceful."

Mr. Lydig married Catherine Mesier, a member of one of the oldest Dutch families of New York. Their only son was Philip Mesier Lydig, who in 1824 entered into partnership with his father under the firm name of David Lydig & Son, their place of business being at 160 South street. For nearly a half century he was connected with almost every bank and insurance company in the city, and he was recognized as one of the most prominent business men of his time. Among the various pieces of property owned by Mr. Lydig were the famous Lydig Mills, on the Bronx river. In 1680 the town of Westchester granted to William Richardson the privilege of erecting mills at this place. They afterwards passed into the hands of Everet Byvanck, and were known for long years as "Byvanck's Mills." His widow sold them to William Provoost in 1711—"three grist mills and a saw mill." He sold them to Stephen De Lancey, and from his heirs they were purchased by Philip M. Lydig. Through the estate of Mr. Lydig the Bronx ran for nearly a mile, and it

was one of the finest country residences in Westchester county. This tract is now included in Bronx Park and the Zoological Gardens.

Philip Mesier Lydig, the only son of David Lydig, married Katherine, eldest daughter of John Suydam, a member of one of the oldest Knickerbocker families. They were the parents of seven children: Philip, of whom a more extended notice will be given; David, who married Pauline Heckscher, and is now living in New York; Maria, who married Judge Charles P. Daly; Margaret Jane, wife of Carl Otto; has three children: Philip, Kate and Emma, wife of Henry Hoyt (who is now living at Sag Harbor, Long Island, having inherited the estate of Hon. Charles P. Daly); Katherine Matilda (who married Judge John R. Brady, and has children: May M., wife of Albert Stevens, deceased, of the famous family of Stevens Point, New Jersey, and Katherine, who married Sidney Harris, and has one child, Katherine C.); Rosalie, wife of John J. Staples; and Florence, who married Frank K. Sturgis, ex-president of the New York Stock Exchange.

Philip Mesier Lydig, the eldest son of Philip Mesier and Catherine (Suydam) Lydig, was born in New York city, 1837. Graduating from the Columbia Law School in 1861, he entered upon the practice of his profession, but the outbreak of the Civil war changed the tenor of his life. Among the first to enlist in the service of his country, he was commissioned captain and aide-de-camp, United States Volunteers, January 9, 1862, and served on the staff of Brigadier-General J. G. Parke, commanding the Third Brigade in Burnside's expedition, and was attached to the Third Division, Department of North Carolina. In this position he remained till July, 1862. He was then with the Third Division of the Ninth Army Corps of the Army of the Potomac to September of the same year, and was with General

Parke on the staff of General Burnside from September to November, 1862, and continued under the same commander until March, 1864. On March 18, 1864, he was commissioned major and assistant adjutant-general, United States Volunteers, and served on the staff of General Burnside to August, 1864, and on the staff of General Parke to April, 1865. On August 1, 1864, he was brevetted lieutenant-colonel of United States Volunteers "for gallant and meritorious services in the battles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania and Bethesda Church, and during the operations before Petersburg," and for similar services before Fort Sedgwick, Virginia, he was brevetted colonel of volunteers, April 2, 1865.

His record during the war is a long and honorable list of faithful and meritorious services, of which the following are most conspicuous: Burnside's expedition to Hatteras Inlet and Roanoke Island, North Carolina, January, 1862; capture of Roanoke Island, February 7-8 (received special mention for gallantry); attack on Newberne, March 14 (again mentioned in General Parke's reports); attack on Camden, April 19; capture of Fort Macon, April 25; Maryland campaign, September, October; battles of South Mountain, September 14; Antietam, September 16-17; Fredericksburg, December 11-15 (received special mention in report of General Burnside for courage and efficiency); Burnside's second campaign, January 20-24, 1863; movement of Ninth Army Corps to Kentucky, March, 1863; member of the military commission to try Clement C. Vallandigham for treason, May, 1863; siege of Vicksburg, June 17 to July 4; siege of Jackson, July 10-17; East Tennessee campaign, August 22 to October 17; capture of Cumberland Gap, September 10; Knoxville campaign, November 4 to December 23. In all these important movements he was repeatedly mentioned for courage and efficiency. Rapidan, Virginia, May-June, 1864;

battles of the Wilderness, May 5-7; Spottsylvania, May 8-11; Spottsylvania Court House, May 12-21; Cold Harbor, June 1-2; Bethesda Church, June 2-3; siege of Petersburg, June 16, 1864, to April 2, 1865; Fort Stedman, March 25; fall of Petersburg, April 2; pursuit of Lee and his army, April 3-9. In these he was often mentioned in corps reports for courage and faithful service. On April 25, 1865, he resigned from the army and was honorably mustered out of the service. Colonel Lydig, after an honorable and useful life, died in New York, 1868.

Colonel Philip Mesier Lydig married, October, 1865, Pauline, daughter of Charles A. and Georgianna Louisa (Coster) Hecksher. Their only child was

Philip Mesier Lydig (the third of the name, born on the Lydig estate on Bronx river, August 16, 1867. He entered Harvard University, graduating in 1889. During the war with Spain he was commissioned captain by President McKinley, May 17, 1897, and served as chief commissary, artillery brigade, and as chief and purchasing commissary at Honolulu, Hawaii, and was sent, before his resignation took effect, to France to make a report, for which he received the thanks of the War Department. He resigned July 1, 1899.

Captain Lydig married, 1902, Rita de Albay de Acosta, daughter of Ricardo de Acosta and Micaela Hernandez y de Alba. Her father is a well known merchant of Havana and New York, and Mrs. Lydig is a descendant of the de Alba family, famous in the history of Spain.

Case	3
Shelf	5

